

EDITED VOLUME

PARTICIPATORY DESIGN:
CITY, ENVIRONMENT
& CLIMATE CHANGE
EXPERIENCES, CHALLENGES
AND OPPORTUNITIES



Edited by

Thanos Andritsos
Giorgos Velegrakis
Aliki Kosyfologou
Eleni Mougia kou
Dimitris Poulis
Sofia Tsadari

commonsspace



HEINRICH BÖLL STIFTUNG
THESSALONIKI

PARTICIPATORY DESIGN:
**CITY, ENVIRONMENT
& CLIMATE CHANGE**
EXPERIENCES, CHALLENGES AND OPPORTUNITIES



Heinrich Boell Stiftung, Thessaloniki Office
Aristotelous 3, 54624, Thessaloniki
T +30 2310 282829
E info@gr.boell.org

Title: Participatory Design: City, Environment and Climate Change
Subtitle: Experiences, Challenges and Opportunities

Publishing Manager: Michalis Goudis
Editors: Thanos Andritsos, Giorgos Velegrakis, Aliko Kosyfologou,
Eleni Mougiakou, Dimitris Poullos, Sofia Tsadari
Translations: Danai Kapranou, Aliko Kosyfologou
Publication design: Melina Vlachou
Coordination of the publication: Commonsplace Social Cooperative

Thessaloniki, September 2024
ISBN 978-618-5580-57-5

The publication Participatory Design: City, Environment and Climate Change. Experiences, Challenges and Opportunities is licensed under the permission CC-BY-NC-SA 4.0 (Creative Commons Attribution Non-Commercial – Share Alike 4.0 International)

The images in this publication are licensed under CC BY-NC-SA 4.0, unless otherwise stated.

commonsplace



The views expressed in this publication are those of authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the publisher.

Available online at gr.boell.org
Orders at info@gr.boell.org

The publication is a product of the project "participatory LAB" which was funded by the Green Fund under priority axis 3: Citizen Participation "Innovative actions with citizens" of the funding programme "Natural Environment & Innovative Actions 2020". The translation and editing of the volume were carried out with the support of the Heinrich Boell Foundation.

HEINRICH BÖLL STIFTUNG
THESSALONIKI

Contents

INTRODUCTION

THE CONFERENCE AND THE PUBLICATION "PARTICIPATORY DESIGN: CITY, ENVIRONMENT AND CLIMATE CHANGE" 11

Thanos Andritsos, Giorgos Velegrakis, Aliko Kosyfologou, Eleni Mougiakou, Dimitris Poullos, Sofia Tsadari

SUBJECT AREA I

INTRODUCTION, CONCEPTS AND TOOLS 19

Participatory Design: Theory and Practices 20

Eleni Mougiakou, Sofia Tsadari, Eleni Katrini, Stefania Gyftopoulou

SUBJECT AREA II

SOCIAL AND SPATIAL ASPECTS OF THE PANDEMIC 47

Shifting Architectures and meanings of the public and the domestic space during the pandemic: Politics to reclaim the quality of life in a healthier city and equitable housing 48

Aliko Kosyfologou

A city at home: Domela Ciudad en la casa: Capacity of adaptation of the domestic during 2020 covid-19 lockdown 52

Raül Avilla-Royo, Tonet Font, Conchi Berenguer-Urrutia, Ibon Bilbao, Josep Bohigas Arnau, Zaida Muxí, Ignacio Urbistondo Alonso

Balco(n)vid-19: Balconies as spatial manifestations of new forms of collectiveness 78

Michaela Litsardaki

Political Participation in times of a pandemic: Challenges for inclusion, meaningful political engagement and social mobilisation 88

Aliko Kosyfologou

SUBJECT AREA III**CITIZENS PARTICIPATION, MEMORY AND CULTURAL HERITAGE 95**Citizens participation, memory and cultural heritage **96**

Eirini Iliopoulou

Participation as a pillar of industrial heritage regeneration.
 Examples from the European experience and perspectives for the
 Greek context **100**

Dora Chatzi Rodopoulou

Participatory management for cultural heritage: Methods and
 experiences from the field **114**

Mina Dragouni

Investigating participation during Decision-Making Procedures regarding
 issues of Cultural Heritage adaptation to Climate Change **128**

Eleni Maistrou, Vasiliki Pougkakioti, Miltiades Lazoglou

SUBJECT AREA IV**PARTICIPATORY POLICIES AND COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT 139**

Proactive Planning: Proactive Planning: Learning from the field
 A discussion about methods, structures, and challenges of local
 authorities to transition towards more proactive ways of planning,
 rather than reactive to inconsistent funding streams **140**

Eleni Katrini, Pooja Agrawal

The importance of public administration in creating the groundworks
 for real estate speculation. Quinta do Ferro, gentrification led by the
 public administration **150**

Tiago Mota Saraiva

New forms of participation and involvement through bottom-linked governance **154**

Marc Pradel-Miquel

FemMap Project: our attempt to illuminate the feminine view of an Athenian neighbourhood **166**

Danai Liodaki

SUBJECT AREA V

PARTICIPATION DESIGN, ENVIRONMENT AND CLIMATE CHANGE 175

Participatory planning and the environmental question:
Introduction **176**

Giorgos Velegrakis

Community Participation in risk management and lifesaving: a local adaptation of human environment to Climate Change **180**

Julia de Chambrun, Nina Poret, Frédéric Lamy,

Participative futures: on the need for the participatory and pedagogical practice of architecture alongside vulnerable communities **194**

Merril Sinéus

The contribution of Evidence-Based Design and Research to Participatory Green Infrastructure Design and NBS **202**

Angeliki Paraskevopoulou

A comparative overview of participation and consultation processes in Regional (Climate Change) Adaptation Action Plans: an opportunity for participatory governance **210**

Georgia Kanellopoulou, Ilias Boikos

SUBJECT AREA VI**METHODOLOGICAL APPROACHES AND GOOD PRACTICES 227**

e-Leonas: Developing a methodological context for urban areas with special challenges and opportunities **228**

Sofia Tsadari, Yannis Paraskevopoulos, Eleni Mouggiakou

Rethink 100. Yıl: A Participatory Neighbourhood Design Experience in Ankara **248**

Burcu Ateş, Merve Başak, Ilgın Kurum, Burcu Uysal, Elif Eda Uzunoğulları, Zaida Muxí, Yücel Can Severcan

Temporary Use as a tool for urban renewal: The example of De Meubelfabriek in Ghent **268**

Dimitrios Giannelos

The challenge of urban densification in Sweden: three case-studies on daylight and sunlight access in urban level **284**

Eftychia Stamataki

Participation and Equity in Resilience Design **306**

Nicole Lamprou

Participation as a method and its teaching **318**

Nicholas Anastasopoulos



INTRODUCTION



THE CONFERENCE AND THE PUBLICATION "PARTICIPATORY DESIGN: CITY, ENVIRONMENT AND CLIMATE CHANGE"

Thanos Andritsos

Giorgos Velegrakis

Aliki Kosyfologou

Eleni Mougiakou

Dimitris Poulios

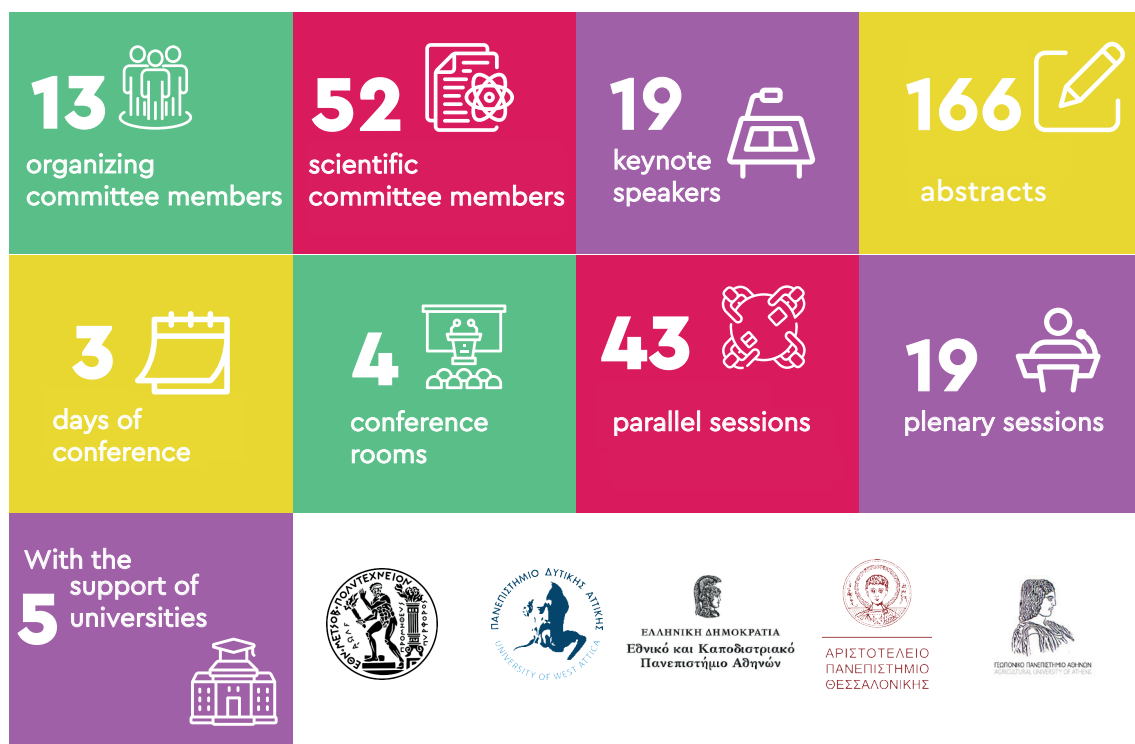
Sofia Tsadari

The edited volume *Participatory Design: City, Environment and Climate Change* is evidence of the conference of the same name, which was the concluding event of the project "participatory LAB: Laboratory of Spatial, Urban and Environmental Planning for Climate Change Adaptation." At the same time, the conference was also the dynamic beginning of a vibrant interdisciplinary community that studies, documents, learns, disseminates and applies participatory design processes for public space, with the aim of adapting cities to climate change. This community consists of (a) professionals involved in the planning of public space (architects, planners, land planners, agronomists, social scientists, etc.), (b) people from the public sector responsible for planning, monitoring and supervising climate change adaptation projects and actions, (c) scientists working on climate change issues (and in particular the urban heat island phenomenon) and (d) collectives and social initiatives actively involved in the participatory planning of public space.

The international three-day conference far exceeded the expectations of all of us who worked toward its organization. While it started as an attempt to simply capture and exchange our thoughts and experiences on a small scale and in select groups, it ended up as an action with a high impact of diffusion and sustainability of the participatory LAB community as well as a significant scientific contribution to the debate on space, the city, urbanism and the experience of public space.

The numbers are indicative, if nothing else, of the number of various participants:

- 13 organizing committee members
- 52 scientific committee members
- With the support of 5 universities
- National Technical University of Athens
- Department of Surveying and Geoinformatics Engineering, University of West Attica





- Department of History and Philosophy of Science, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens
- School of Spatial Planning and Development, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki
- Agricultural University of Athens
- 166 abstracts
- 3 days of conference
- 4 conference rooms
- 43 parallel sessions
- 6 plenary sessions
- 2 thematic workshops
- 200 presentations
- Participation from 10 countries
- 19 keynote speakers
- About 800 online pre-registrations
- About 300 in-person unique visits
- About 1300 online unique views (zoom & live streaming)
- About 2500 online views (zoom & live streaming)
- Over 80 social media posts

Hence, the volume at hand includes texts by the speakers invited at the conference as well as texts by the moderators, which are representative of the dialogue that took place in the framework of the conference from the perspective of theory, research, practice, methodologies, but also of planned or implemented actions and policies. All texts were translated from English to Greek, or vice versa, with the support of the Heinrich Böll Foundation. The scientific editing was undertaken by the Commonsense team with external contributions from Thanos Andritsos, Giorgos Velegrakis, Aliko Kosyfolougou, Eleni Mougiakou, Dimitris Poulios and Sofia Tsadari. The graphic design was executed by Melina Vlachou and Dimitris Poulios. The linguistic editing for the Greek edition was carried out by Dimitris Liberopoulos.

The six thematic sections reflect the interdisciplinary character and the richness of the theoretical approaches and experiences presented at the conference. At the same time, they reflect, in the opinion of the contributors, the current debate on participatory planning processes in different thematic fields and scales. From the neighbourhood level to processes of deliberation and co-design for global challenges such as climate change. From the university classroom and research lab to the field and social initiatives. From Architecture and Geography to Cultural Management and the study of social movements. These multiple and intertwined scales together with the multiple fields of interest are captured in the choice of thematic sections:

- i. Opening Debate: Concepts and Tools,
- ii. Social and Spatial Aspects of the Pandemic,
- iii. Civic Participation, Memory and Cultural Heritage,
- iv. Participatory Policies and Community Activation,
- v. Participatory Design, Environment and Climate Change,
- vi. Methodological Approaches and Good Practices.

More specifically, in thematic section (i) Opening Debate: Concepts and Tools, we see the theoretical framework as well as the historical experience of participatory planning as a framework and a methodology for shaping the urban environment with citizens "in the front line of the production of space." In this section, international and domestic examples of the application of participatory design methodologies are recorded, while the relatively more recent paths of participatory planning in Greece are traced. It includes the contributions of Eleni Mouggiakou, Sofia Tsadari, Eleni Katrini and Stefania Gyftopoulou "Participatory Design: Theory and Practices," and of Thanos Andritsos and Dimitris Poulis "The Greek experience and the Commonsense experience." Also included in the section, you will find the transcripts of two crucial sessions hosted at the conference: "Spatial Planning and the Challenge of Climate Change" with Sofia Tsadari (moderator), Efthimios Bakogiannis, Irene Klampatsea, Theodota Nantsou, Argyro Paraskevopoulou; and "Experiences and Results of Local Adaptation Strategies: Athens, Thessaloniki and Pireaus" with Alexandra Togia, Sofia Tsadari, Elissavet Bargianni, Stella Psaropoulou, Antigone Goufa.

Thematic section (ii) Social and Spatial Aspects of the Pandemic approaches the complex social, economic and spatial dimensions of the Covid-19 health crisis. The section includes theoretical elaborations and conclusions of research studies conducted during the implementation of health crisis management measures (lockdown, mobility restrictions, etc.). The papers highlight different aspects of the pandemic experience and their impact on public space, citizen participation and the environment. The section includes texts by members of the collaborative-research group on space and urban planning issues Arquitectos de Cabecera –Raul Avilla Royo, Tonet Font, Conchi Berenguer-Urrutia, Josep Bohigas Arnau, Zaida Muxí, Ignacio Urbistondo Alonso– "A city at home: Domela Ciudad en la casa: Capacity of adaptation of the domestic during 2020 Covid-19 lockdown;" "Balco(n)vid-19: Balconies as spatial

manifestations of new forms of collectiveness" by Michaela Litsardaki; and "Political Participation in times of a pandemic: Challenges for inclusion, meaningful political engagement and social mobilisation" by Aliko Kosyfologou.

In thematic section (iii) Civic Participation, Memory and Cultural Heritage, the possibilities and limits of participatory planning as a methodology and a tool for citizen participation in the management of tangible and intangible cultural assets, contemporary or past, threatened by destruction or oblivion, are studied. The section includes an introductory note to the section by Eirini Iliopoulou; and the texts "Participation as a pillar of industrial heritage regeneration. Examples from the European experience and perspectives for the Greek context" by Dora Chatzi-Rodopoulou; "Participatory management for cultural heritage: Methods and experiences from the field" by Mina Dragouni; "Investigating participation during decision-making procedures regarding issues of cultural heritage adaptation to climate change" by Eleni Maistrou, Vasiliki Pougkakioti, Miltiades Lazoglou; and "Outlining the qualitative characteristics of cultural tourism planning in Greek island municipalities" by Dionysia Koutsis and Anastasia Stratigea.

Thematic section (iv) Participatory Policies and Community Activation explores experiences from the implementation of participatory planning methodologies in local government, neighbourhood and community with an emphasis on environment, rights and gender perspective. The session includes the conversation between Eleni Katrini and Pooja Agrawal "Proactive Planning: Learning from the field," and the texts "The importance of public administration in creating the groundworks for real-estate speculation. Quinta do Ferro, gentrification led by the public administration" by Tiago Mota Saraiva; "New forms of participation and involvement through bottom-linked governance" by Marc Pradel-Miquel; and "FemMap Project: our attempt to illuminate the feminine view of an Athenian neighbourhood" by Danai Liadaki.

Thematic section (v) Participatory Design, Environment and Climate Change presents theoretical elaborations and case studies regarding the use of participatory planning as a means and a policy tool for the protection of the environment and the mitigation of environmental, social, economic and other impacts of climate change. This section includes the introductory text by Giorgos Velegrakis "Participatory planning and the environmental question;" and the texts "Community participation in risk management and lifesaving: A local adaptation of human environment to climate change" by Julia de Chambrun, Nina Poret and Frédéric Lamy; "Participatory futures: On the need for the participatory and pedagogical practice of architecture alongside vulnerable communities" by Merrill Sinéus; "The contribution of Evidence-Based Design and Research to Participatory Green Infrastructure and NBS" by Angeliki Paraskevopoulou; "A comparative overview of participation and consultation processes in Regional (Climate Change) Adaptation Action Plans: An opportunity for participatory governance" by Georgia Kanellopoulou and Ilias Boikos; and "Participation and Equity in Resilience Design" by Nicole Lambrou.

Thematic section (vi) Methodological Approaches and Good Practices presents international and domestic experiences and good practices from the implementation of participatory planning methodologies aiming to broaden citizen participation in urban planning, to improve the quality of the urban environment and to address the impact of the climate crisis. This section includes the paper "eLeonas: Developing a methodological framework for urban areas with specific challenges and opportunities. Research in progress" by Sofia Tsadari, Giannis Paraskevopoulos and Eleni Mougiakou; and texts "Rethink 100. Yil: A participatory neighbourhood design experience in Ankara" by Burcu Ateş, Merve Başak, Ilgin Kurum, Burcu Uysal, Elif Eda Uzunoğullari, Yücel Can Severcan; "Temporary use as a tool for urban renewal: The example of De Meubelfabriek in Ghent" by Dimitrios Giannelos; "The challenge of urban densification in Sweden: Three case-studies on daylight and sunlight access in urban level" by Eftychia Stamataki; and "Participation as a method and her teaching" by Nicholas Anastasopoulos. All texts from the presentations hosted at the conference are collected and freely accessible in the digital repository of the participatory Lab.¹

We are aware that neither the conference nor this volume exhaust the issue of participatory design for the production and management of public space. After all, we see participatory design mostly as a question, and not as a specific planning or spatial solution. We study and use it as an ongoing process that has a past and future as it is perhaps the only (?) way to engage residents, individually and collectively, in the shaping and management of public space. Therefore, thus approaching the issue(s), we invite you to read this publication. As a process that starts from questions and generates new ones through real experiences and examples.

1. <https://repository.participatorylab.org/dataset>.





**SUBJECT
AREA I**



INTRODUCTION, CONCEPTS & TOOLS

01 Participatory Design: Theory and Practices
Eleni Mougiakou, Sofia Tsadari, Eleni Katrini, Stefania Gyftopoulou

01

Participatory Design: Theory and Practices

Presenters:

Eleni Mougiakou, COMMONSPACE, Participatory Lab Moderator

Sofia Tsadari, COMMONSPACE, Dr. Architect/Urban Planner NTUA

Eleni Katrini, Marie Curie Postdoctoral Fellow, NTUA

Stefania Gyftopoulou, Architect, MSc Building and Urban Design in Development (UCL)

Participatory processes emerged mainly in the second half of 20th century, adapted to a wide range of issues and policies, through the eyes of different disciplines (economists, environmentalists, sociologists). Historically, they have appeared in various forms, from social or market research to the development of spatial development policies and finally spatial design based on participatory decision-making processes. In the last thirty years, the concept of "participation" has permeated the principles of contemporary development theory and practice, usually in direct connection with the demands for "empowerment" and "transformation" (Hickey & Mohan, 2005).

In the contemporary context of creating and managing the urban environment, the main aim of participatory design is to place people in the front line of production-of-space processes and at the same time to seek methods, tools and processes or structures that will facilitate a new relationship between people, the outcomes of design (e.g. public space, method of governance, etc.) and those who have the power to traditionally produce and implement it (i.e. local government, architects, urban planners, etc.).

On participatory processes and participatory design, we see different definitions and concepts, which are derived from the participatory experience "in the field" itself, i.e. through practical application. Consequently, there is a variety of processes, tools and methodologies that are utilized. Interestingly, the way in which participatory design is applied in practice varies a lot from case to case. Thus, the tools that are used are also often developed from within the practice itself, which is why they are innovative as well as directly adapted to the needs of the users in each case.

Historical background

In architecture, urban design and urban planning, the origins of participatory design can be traced back to the 1960s. At its emergence, participatory design was associated with citizens' movements demanding transparency and greater participation in decisions relating to public space and the city, diversifying the role of the architect-planner in relation to users on the one hand, and the design products on the other. The idea of public participation became central in many cases, such as in Giancarlo di Carlo's work in Urbino (Charitonidou, 2021), Paul Barker, Cedric Price, Peter Hall & Reyner Banham's "Non-Plan: An Experiment in Freedom" (Banham et al., 1969) and Jane Jacob's *Diverse City* (Jacobs, 1992). Furthermore, Paul and Linda Stone Davidoff's work on advocacy planning (Davidoff, 1965), where planners seek to represent the interests of various local groups, and John Friedman's proposal for a dialectical approach to planning (Friedmann, 1987) also contributed to the development of participation in urban planning processes.

The participatory planning tradition in Scandinavia in the early 1970s was implemented by members of labor unions in collaboration with software developers (Constanza-Chock, 2020). It was developed as a way of empowering users as well as better understanding and responding to their needs, focusing on the democratization of working life.

In 1969, Sherry Arnstein developed a framework known as the "Ladder of Participation" of citizens in planning (Arnstein, 1969). According to the ladder, the meaningful participation of citizens (citizens' power), which gradually includes cooperation (partnership), participation via representatives (delegate power) and full involvement of the citizens (citizens' control), is qualitatively different from the processes of symbolic-pretextual participation (tokenism), which are made mandatory by the requirements and are usually implemented in the relevant studies. Symbolic or tokenistic participation is certainly better than non-participation, which includes attempts to manipulate citizens into accepting the already prescribed objectives and institutions of the design, attempts at ex post therapy of provisions that cause social conflicts, and simply updating-informing the citizens about the proposed adjustments.

Arnstein's concepts and remarks are clearly relevant and useful today, as the wide use of the terms "participation"/ "consultation" does not unequivocally lead to corresponding considerations and practices. They are often titled as participatory processes of information and dissemination, sham consultations or even community manipulation. For these reasons, the "ladder" methodology is invaluable for assessing "who" is involved, "how" and in what ways, and "how much" they ultimately influence planning, or in other words how "power" is distributed in decision-making processes (who decides). The theoretical debate has, naturally, progressed and evolved in this long journey from 1970 to the present day.

Definitions, concepts and processes of participatory design

Creighton (2005: 7) defines participatory process as the process through which the concerns, needs and values of a social group (or the public) are incorporated into decision-making, both on the part of governments for public policy development and from the perspective of corporate governance. It is a two-way communication, an active interaction between society/the public and policy makers in order to achieve the best possible decision-making that will be supported by the public. The above definition is not the only one. As participatory processes have developed with a certain plurality worldwide, different definitions have emerged. However, they all bear some important common characteristics that are found in almost all case studies:

The participatory process is not only about providing information and updates to the public. There is an interaction between the decision-making body or institution and the people who want to participate.

When involving the public in decision-making, there is a structured process for active participation. It is not a process that occurs by chance or without planning.

Participants have a significant degree of influence on a decision but not the sole say. The final decision is made by those responsible for policy development and not by the public "unmediated".

Participatory processes are applicable to policy development by many different public and private bodies but not "in political and social life in general." It does not apply, for example, to the processes of national parliaments or the decisions of courts.

The International Association for Public Participation (IAP2) has formulated a set of values that govern participatory processes and which also seem to be respected in most cases:

- The participatory process is based on the belief that those affected by a decision have the right to participate in the decision-making process.
- The participatory process includes a promise/commitment that public input will influence the final decision.
- The participatory process promotes sustainable decisions by recognizing and communicating the needs and interests of all participants, including decision-makers.
- The participatory process seeks and facilitates the participation of those who may be affected by or have an interest in a decision or policy.
- The participatory process seeks the input of participants in designing the way in which they participate.
- The participatory process provides participants with the information needed to participate in a meaningful way.
- The participatory process communicates to participants how their participation influences the final decision making.

Participatory design is a kind of planning process centered around the user, in which users are involved as partners to the planners throughout, and through all of the stages of, the design process, and as a result their involvement influences the final space produced (Aktseli, 2013: 14). According to a broader definition, participatory design consists of "public forums," established to facilitate decision making and communication between government, citizens, stakeholders, businesses and expert scientists regarding a particular decision or problem (Renn et al., 1993). Perhaps the most comprehensive definition is one that considers participatory design as a "democratic process of continuous learning, where participants gain knowledge about themselves, but also about the values and views of other participants" (Giaoutzi and Stratigea, 2011).

According to Stratigea (2015: 87), the origin of the promotion of participatory approaches to planning lies primarily in the need to:

- Manage the conflicts that have been developing already since the middle of the 20th century between the development of technology/science and society as a whole.
- Manage environmental problems, especially after the 1960s.

The above have boosted the efforts of decision-makers and public institutions and bodies to involve the public in the decision-making process on a range of issues, while promoting developments at the institutional and legislative level that bring the various social groups into the spotlight and institutionalize their participation in this process. This participatory approach can contribute to the collection of important

multidimensional knowledge that is the product of teamwork, cooperation and interaction among the participants, but also between the participants and the planners.

The information collected by the planners in participatory processes is intended, on the one hand, to broaden the knowledge base of the design and, on the other, to incorporate these views into the final product. This process is both a source of integration of existing views and a source of generating new, innovative ideas for solving spatial problems.

It is evident that participatory approaches can be applied at various scales (from local to global), each time involving the appropriate type (and number) of participants depending on the problem, its dimensions, the objective pursued, etc.

In any case, participatory planning can be considered as a process in which:

- An organized process is followed, governed by principles and practices.
- Interaction is promoted between planners (and therefore spatial decision-makers) and the groups concerned, with a view to making a decision or developing a proposal with the participation of social groups.
- A combination of techniques and tools is used.

Through our experience in participatory planning and consultation processes, we are convinced that these are not only necessary from a democratic perspective, but also lead to an end result that is much better in terms of quality and has the potential for immediate and effective implementation.

Over time, an ever-expanding range of scientific approaches and decision-making centres (from the local to the supra-local scale) have manifested an interest in the concept of participation, despite all the opposing voices and doubts about the public's desire, knowledge and capacity to participate, on the one hand, and the sincere intention of decision-making centres to involve them effectively in their processes, on the other. The increasing emphasis on public participation in decision making goes hand in hand with the gradual increase in the complexity and multidimensionality of problems in modern societies, the response to which requires the development of new approaches and tools, as well as an integrated approach, which requires, among other things, the involvement of a wide range of stakeholders: interest groups, decision-making centres at various levels, scientific bodies, private and public sector bodies, etc.

At international and European level, initiatives have been taken since the 1970s to promote citizen participation in the decision-making process, while since the 1990s gradual steps have also been taken on an institutional framework and legislative instruments level. Today, at European level, it is taken for granted that participatory design is an extremely important tool for promoting sustainable development, social cohesion and environmental protection. At the level of strategic positions, at least, the introduction of "territorial cohesion" as a third pillar of Cohesion Policy, alongside economic and social cohesion, is accompanied by a place-based

approach as opposed to a "spatially blind" approach and an emphasis on bottom-up planning (European Commission, 2010; Barca, 2009; Preza & Asprogerakas, 2022).

In reality, what is typical in the EU context (and globally) is that public participation, in addition to being a means for a more pluralistic decision-making process, is also recognized as an objective in itself, in the context of pursuing sustainable development. There are many researchers who argue that sustainable development without public participation is a process devoid of meaning and substance, thus attempting to demonstrate the dominant role of participation in sustainable development planning and policy making.

In recent years, "participatory culture" has also evolved and expanded internationally, advocating participation as a radical form of direct democracy, demanding its implementation outside the traditional territory of institutional politics (Krivý & Kaminer, 2013). This "participatory turn" (Krivý & Kaminer, 2013) has its basis in a widespread use of methods of consultation and participation by citizens and social groups over the past decades. The explosion of new technologies, social networks and new political theories has contributed significantly to this shift.

As Dalal-Clayton & Bass (2002) note, there is a number of arguments that support the need for participation of the public and stakeholder groups in the development of spatial policies at different scales (from local to national and potentially global) focused on sustainable development.

For example:

The concept of sustainable development is a highly complex issue, with many different parameters, requiring a multidisciplinary approach with a long-term horizon, where the integration of social, economic and environmental dimensions and their respective objectives requires the collection and processing of information and distributed knowledge from a wide range of stakeholders in society.

New governance and policy-making approaches necessitate cooperation, mutual learning, integration of interdisciplinary knowledge as well as the integration of top-down and bottom-up approaches in the decision-making process, which in turn requires the broad participation of stakeholders from hierarchically different levels of decision-making.

The three pillars of sustainable development (economy, society and environment) interact closely and complement each other in pursuit of this planning objective. To achieve it, the adoption of participatory processes involves the interaction of different groups of stakeholders, each of which contributes on the basis of its own specific role and characteristics and reflects different dimensions of the three pillars.

Setting priorities in the pursuit of sustainable development requires the participation, coexistence and cooperation of all actors in order to legitimize, accept and commit all to a common vision and its implementation policies.

In Greece, although there is a tradition of active participation of the society in political developments, structured, institutionalized and effective processes of participatory planning and democratic consultation in decision-making and policy strategy formulation are particularly inadequate. The 2010 Kallikratis Programme introduced Municipal and Regional Consultation Committees, while consultation procedures on draft laws, spatial plans, etc. are becoming increasingly effective. However, the use of participatory planning methods and tools at a local, regional and national level is still in its infancy, despite its central role in major European programmes.

Examples of participatory design applications

Participatory planning processes, particularly in terms of urban, spatial or environmental design, can be applied at different scales at a national, regional or local level, or even for a building or a schoolyard. They can be integrated into different stages of planning: the information gathering and analysis of the current situation, the planning steps, the prioritization of measures and actions, consultation, but also implementation and monitoring. The initiative can be launched from the bottom-up, by city movements or groups of active citizens, or by the competent authorities, such as the municipality (top-down).

The following are some indicative examples, of different themes and scales, from COMMONSPACE's ten years of experience in implementing participatory planning actions.

Co-design of public space: Regeneration and traffic calming of a central route in Kato Chalandri

The project to regenerate and traffic calm Sofokli Venizelou Street in Kato Chalandri was designed with the participation of citizens and local stakeholders. The participatory processes were carried out in 2021, in person and online due to the significant mobility restrictions during the first period of the Covid-19 pandemic.

The aim of this project was to involve the local community in the planning of proposals for the regeneration and traffic calming of a central route of Urban Unit 1 (U.U.1: Kato Chalandri). The main axis of the route is Sofokli Venizelou Street. The aim was to improve walkability and sustainable mobility in general, connecting the metro station of Cholargos with the local centre and Papanikoli Street, which is the boundary towards the Urban Unit of the Municipality's centre (U.U.3). In the context of citizen participation in the planning process, three participatory planning workshops were held with local involved groups and bodies.

The results of the participatory processes were exported in GIS and Autocad and forwarded to the technical department in the form of maps, tables and plans. All qualitative data were de-duplicated, quantified or visualized, and delivered as materials for the next stages of the technical studies for Sofokli Venizelou Street and as supporting material for future participatory processes on behalf of the municipality.



Workshop Results


Communication – Engagement



The Participatory Process in Numbers


Workshops

 **120** people dropped by the meeting point

 **60** maps were printed

 **340** opinions were expressed

Communication

 More than **15** press releases and publications

 **1000** leaflets were handed out

Platform

 **250** people enrolled

 **708** maps

Fig 1 The participatory process in numbers. COMMONSPACE 2021, Athens



Fig 2 Photographs from participatory workshops. COMMONSPACE 2021, Kato Chalandri.



All of the above were included in the feasibility studies, on the basis of which funding was raised for the implementation of the technical project.

Participatory design of school units

One of the most suitable fields for the application of collaborative methods between architects-planners and users of space is the design of school units and generally of the environment in which educational processes take place. The school is a place of great importance in the lives of young people. It is where they spend a large part of their day for many years of their lives. It is therefore crucial that they feel that this place is familiar, that it is "their own." In this way, pupils perform better within it, are more respectful of their surroundings, move away from seeing school as an alienated host to their daily activities, while the educational process itself is transformed by incorporating participatory processes. In this direction, several participatory design projects have been carried out internationally, particularly regarding open spaces in school units (schoolyards). Examples of actions such as the Lighthouse Project in Glasgow, the Building Schools for the Future programme in England, the Boston Schoolyard Initiative in Boston, etc. show that such actions can be successfully adopted by school communities. The integration of such actions into the educational process can have multiple benefits (Derr and Kovács, 2015).

Experience from these programmes suggests that:

- The school experience is enhanced by new creative practices for students, which leads to the development of new skills. While the introduction of design and architecture into the curriculum also helps to develop new educational methods.
- The users are given a voice and see their suggestions and ideas now implemented in the space.
- It is a new pedagogical experience that is evolving and has its foundations within the school community itself.
- Students are introduced to the concept of collaboration with scientists and participation to achieve specific goals.

At the same time, this process takes on a broader meaning if we see the school space as one of the city's public spaces. Schools can act as neighbourhood centres, host activities and connect with the rest of the urban fabric and everyday life. Thus, the involvement of pupils, parents and teachers in the planning process is central.

In recent years, COMMONSPACE has implemented participatory design projects concerning schools and other public spaces in collaboration with private institutions, municipalities and educational institutions. Here are two indicative examples:

Agia Paraskevi-Attica: Organization of a participatory design project at the 7th Primary School, 13th Kindergarten and 4th High School of Agia Paraskevi in cooperation with the Municipality. The project was constructed in 2017 in cooperation with the Technical Services of the Municipality of Agia Paraskevi (2016).¹

1. <https://www.COMMONSPACE.gr/7oagiasparaskevis>

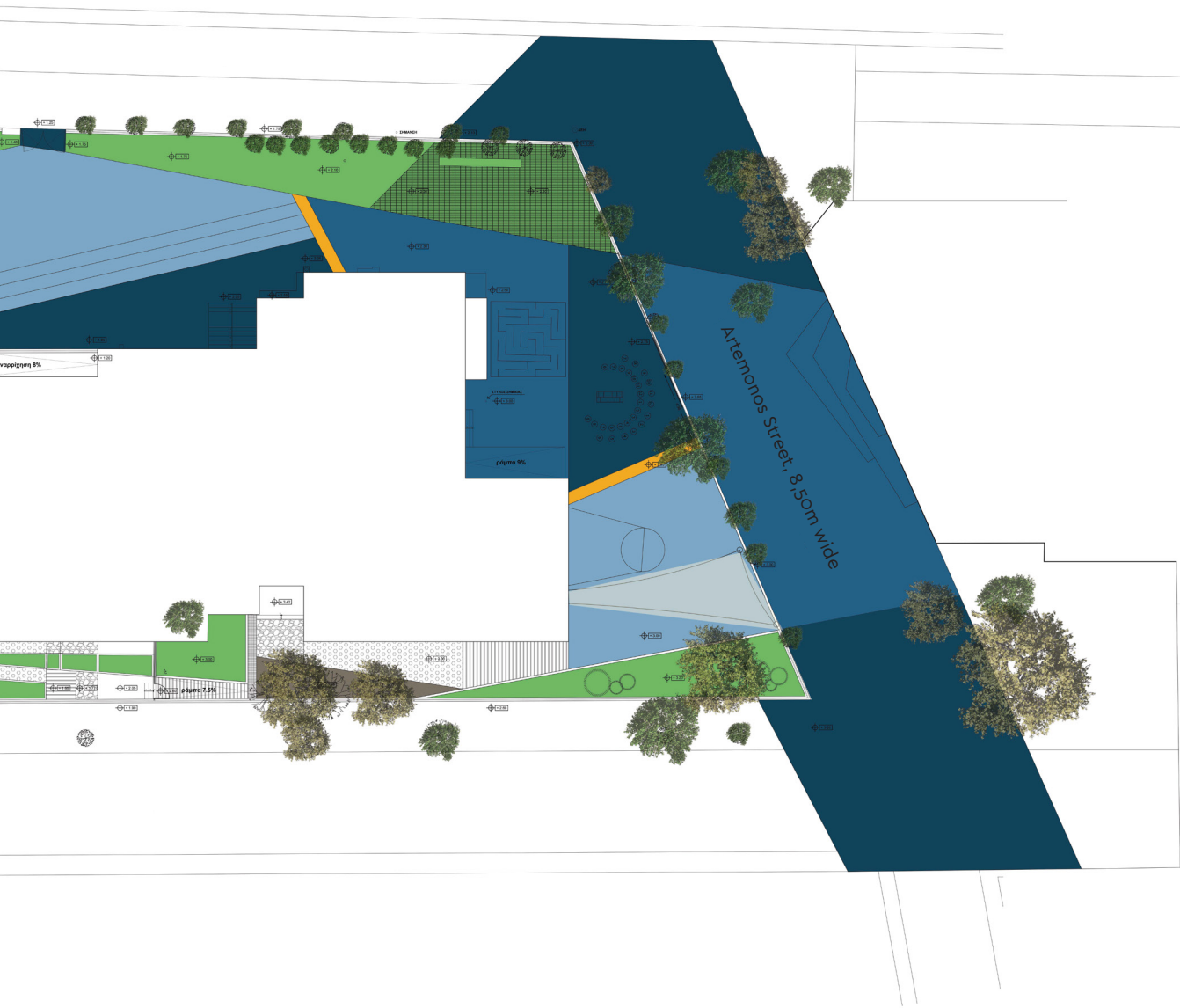
The "Participatory Design Education Program in Agia Paraskevi Schools" is a COMMONSPACE initiative in collaboration with the Municipality of Agia Paraskevi and with the support of the Open Architecture Collaborative Athens. The participatory design workshop is based on a democratic logic of citizen participation in the design of public space and in decision-making concerning their lives and daily reality. It is an innovative method for our country, which aims at the real contribution of the users in shaping the space intended for them.

Over a period of three months, workshops and meetings were organized with students of the 13th Kindergarten, the 7th Primary School and 4th High School of Agia Paraskevi, with parents and representatives of the Municipality, with the teachers of the Primary School and the Kindergarten.

The initial objective of the workshop was to produce a draft of proposals to upgrade the courtyard of the 7th Primary School and the 13th Kindergarten, Artemonos Street and part of the pavement in front of the entrance of the 4th High School of Agia Paraskevi. In the process, however, it emerged from the participatory workshops as necessary to formulate a masterplan for the broader area.

Fig 3 The final participatory design proposal for the 7th Primary School, 13th Kindergarten and 4th High School of Agia Paraskevi in collaboration with the Municipality. COMMONSPACE 2016, Agia Paraskevi.





Trikala

Workshop at the Second Chance School (SCS) of Trikala Prison in collaboration with the NGO "Freedom Gate Greece" (2016). Artistic-architectural action in summer workshops of participatory design at the 2nd SCS of Trikala in the framework of the "Prevention and social support for young people at risk" program of the General Secretariat for Lifelong Learning and Youth of the Ministry of Education and Religious Affairs.



Fig 4 Making a participatory design. COMMONSPACE 2016, Trikala.

Participatory Sustainable Development Plan: The example of Gavdos

A very basic aspect of participatory processes is the community building at the local level around a common goal or vision. One such effort was the Gavdos Sustainable Development Plan with participatory planning. It was an initiative of the Municipality of Gavdos implemented in 2018–2019 with the support of the Development Programme Management Unit. The COMMONSPACE team participated as a participatory planning consultant.

The objective of the project was to create a comprehensive programme of mobilization, knowledge and capacity building, coordination and support of the local community and all stakeholders and interest groups to actively participate in the preparation and co-management of a locally oriented development action plan.

Throughout the project, participatory workshops were held in Gavdos, Crete and Athens on spatial SWOT analysis (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, Threats), the productive community, the energy community, the social and solidarity economy and stakeholder analysis.

The participation of the residents and friends of Gavdos was significant in terms of the numbers as well as the degree of participation of each individual. With their dynamic presence, they recorded their views, their concerns and their ideas for the future of their island, while laying the foundations for a fully democratic process and a constructive dialogue.

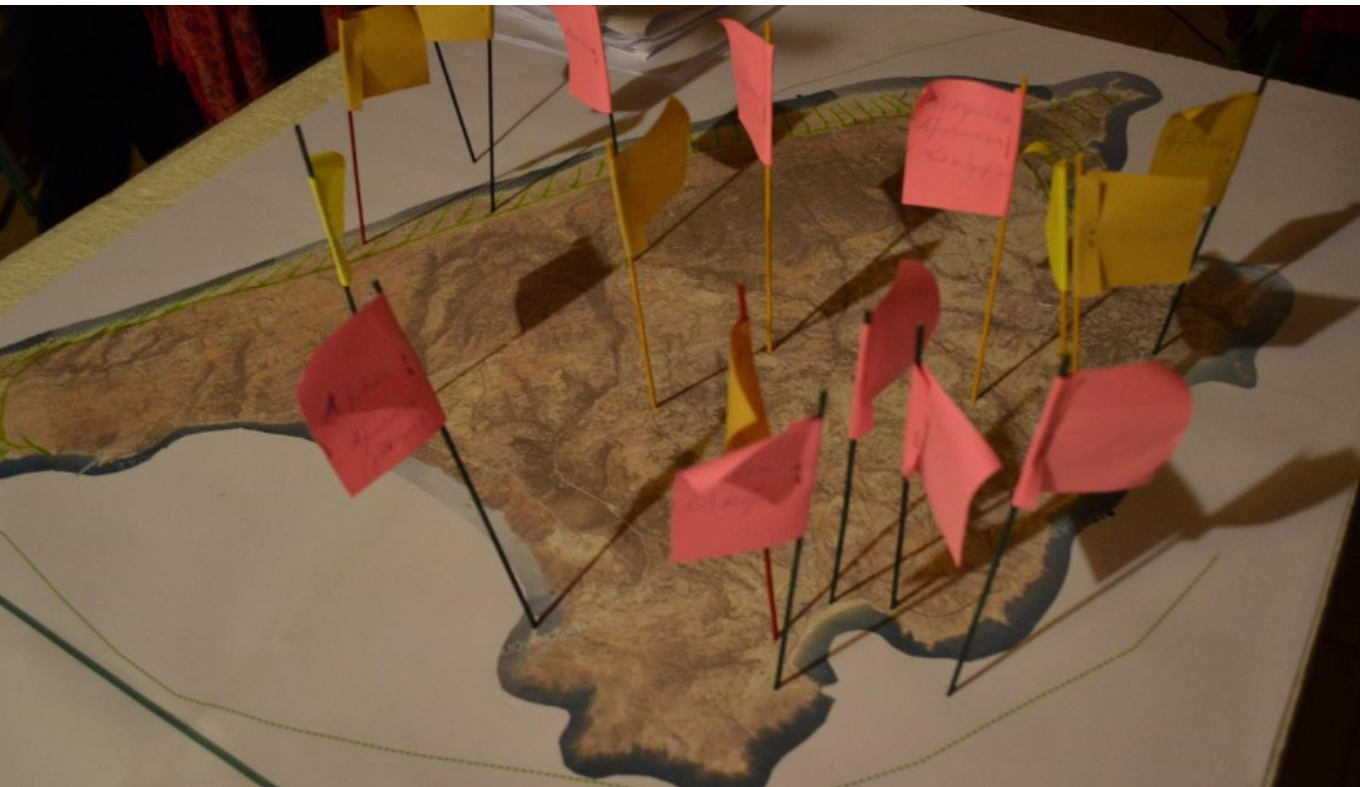


Fig 5 In-person workshop with the residents of Gavdos, where a spatial SWOT analysis is carried out for different issues that concern the island. COMMONSPACE 2019, Gavdos.



Fig 6 Collective mapping workshop in a ppWebGIS environment with "Friends of Gavdos." COMMONSPACE 2019, Athens.

Environment, Culture and Solidarity Community: Hadrian's Aqueduct

The project "Cultural Hidden Identities ReAppear through Networks of Water – CULTURAL H.ID.RAN.T" aims to promote Hadrian's Aqueduct as a unique monument of cultural and natural heritage for the wider region.

It is a project of great local and cultural significance as it aims to promote Hadrian's Aqueduct as a part of the cultural heritage of the Municipality and the wider region. The project will utilize the Aqueduct as a cultural and environmental Commons for the city beyond the usual "attraction" approach. Water becomes the medium of cultural heritage and conversely cultural heritage (through the Aqueduct) leads to a newly sustainable use of its water within the city.

To this end, Cultural H.ID.RAN.T. integrates three actions in its planning:

- Promoting the cultural heritage and the city's relationship with water through the creation of a historical (digital and physical) archive, the organization of festivals, cultural activities and historical walks, showcasing multiple levels through the relationship between culture and everyday life in the city.
- Promoting the monument of the aqueduct itself through the redevelopment of 8,500 sq.m., which involves the connection of the most important point of the Aqueduct in the area of Synoikismos with the city centre through the riparian zone, as well as local interventions in other places.
- Distributing the common good of water in the community through the construction of a 5km irrigation network and with water wagons for other parts of the city that the network does not reach. Creation of a solidary water community.

Responsible for the project's coordination is the Municipality of Chalandri, which together with EYPAD S.A., the water company of Athens and Piraeus, inspired the excellent idea of promoting Hadrian's Aqueduct in a strategy to protect cultural heritage and upgrade the public space. "Cultural H.ID.RAN.T" is implemented under the 5th Call of the European funding framework "Urban Innovative Actions." The Cultural H.ID.RAN.T project is ongoing and has already produced substantial results.

The value of participatory processes in spatial and development planning is widely recognized. Hence, the question is how to implement them and how to implement them properly. Each participatory design project has a very specific question to answer or synthesize with specificities and needs. Therefore, each time the methodologies, methods and tools must be adapted to the issue, the scale and above all to the characteristics of the participants. A first collection of tools and methods can be found on the participatory LAB website and in the digital knowledge repository.

Participatory Workshop



Fig 7 Co-designing of theatrical performance with the school community. COMMONSPACE 2021, Chalandri.

Performance

2ο HIDRANT FESTIVAL

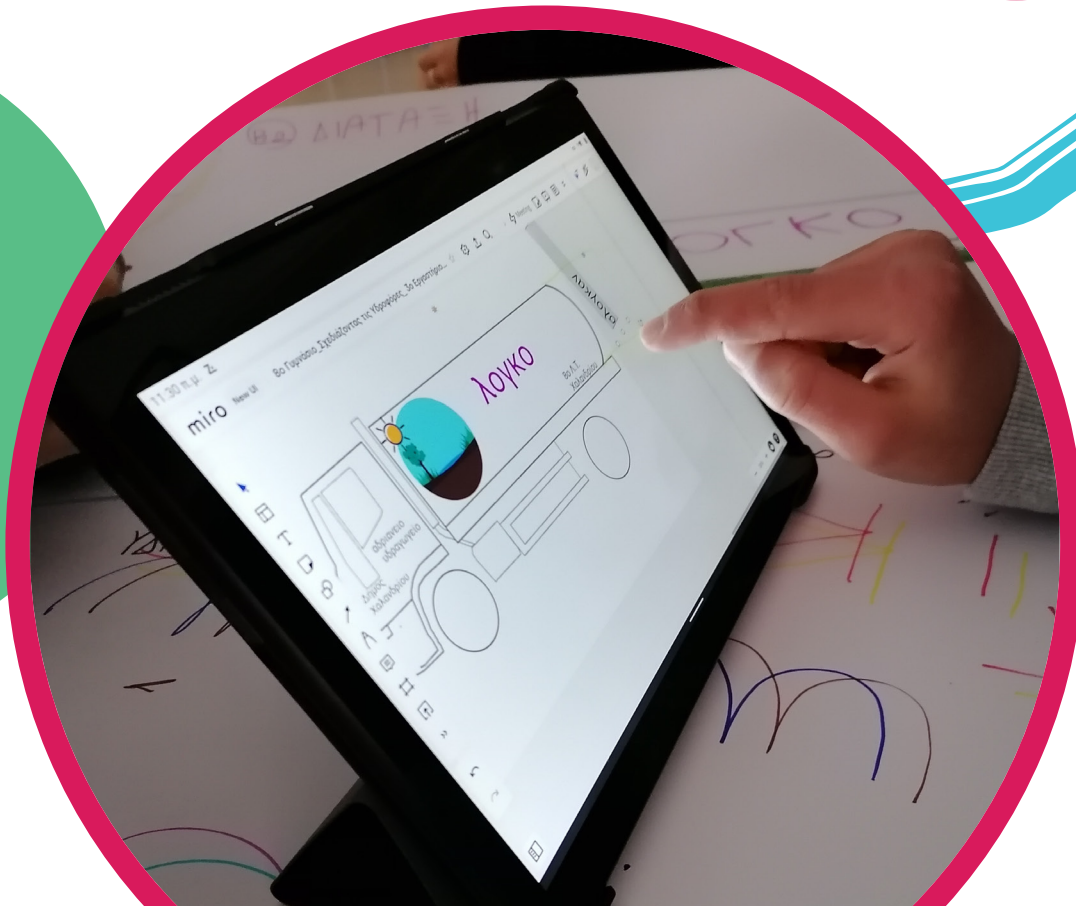
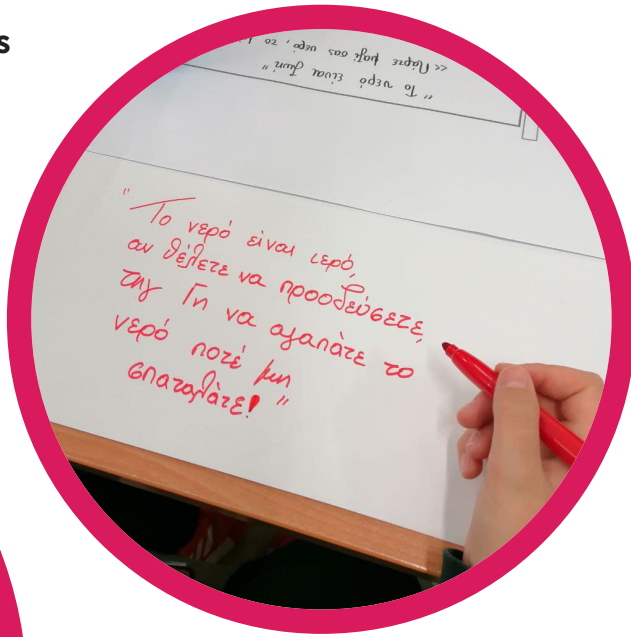
Οι μαθήτριες και οι μαθητές της Ε' τάξης του 9ου Δημοτικού Σχολείου Χαλανδρίου και η κομπανισσα παρουσιάζουν το θεατρικό έργο της Χρύσας Καραμήτρου

Ο Σαν Αλ Σουρ και η Κοκτώ Ντεκαοκτώ στο γεφυράκι της φιλίας

Παρασκευή
10 Ιουνίου 2022
20:30
Ευρωπαϊκό Θέατρο
Ρεματιάς Χαλανδρίου
ΕΙΣΟΔΟΣ ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΗ



Participatory Workshops



Results

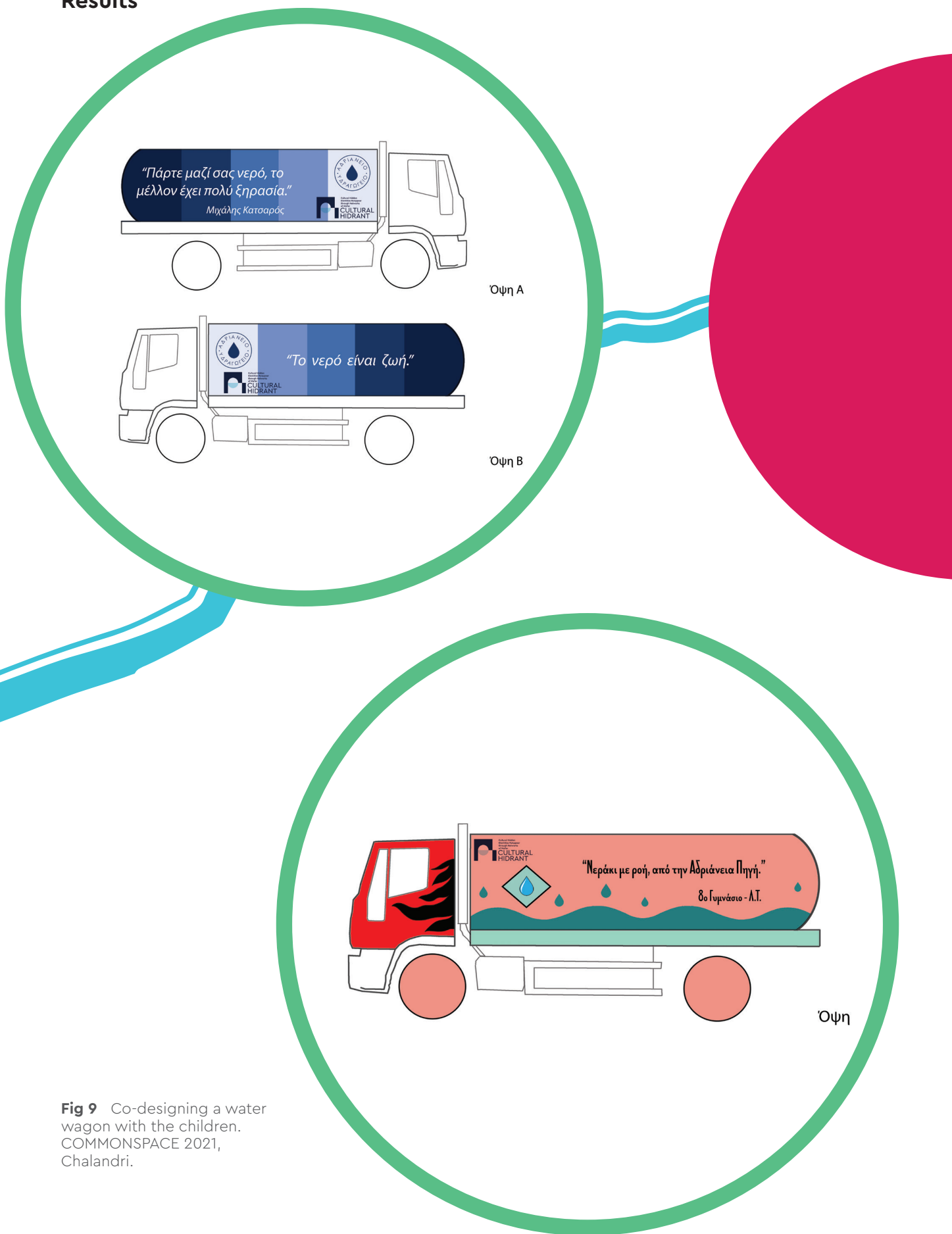


Fig 9 Co-designing a water wagon with the children. COMMONSPACE 2021, Chalandri.



Fig 10 The result of digital workshops for the participatory design of a regeneration area with the school community. COMMONSPACE 2020-2021, Chalandri.

REFERENCES

- Aktseli, O. (2013). *Symmetochikos schediasmos stin architektoniki topiou: methodoi kai ergaleia tis koinonikis prosegisis ston schediasmo* [Participatory planning in landscape architecture: methods and tools of the social approach to planning]. Postgraduate dissertation. Joint Postgraduate Studies Program Landscape Architecture, AUTH: Thessaloniki.
- Arnstein, S.R. (1969). 'A Ladder of Citizen Participation-Sherry R Arnstein'. *JAIP*, 35(4), 216–224.
- Banham, R., Barker, P., Hall, P., & Price, C. (1969, March). 'Non-Plan: An experiment in freedom,' *New Society*, 338. https://architecturesofspatialjustice.files.wordpress.com/2013/09/w08_barker_thinking_the_unthinkable.pdf
- Barca, F. (2009). 'An agenda for a reformed cohesion policy: A place-based approach to meeting European Union challenges and expectations.' Independent Report prepared at the request of Danuta Hübner, Commissioner for Regional Policy.
- Giaoutzi, M., & Stratigea, A. (2011). *Chorotaxikos Schediasmos: Theoria kai praxi* [Spatial Planning: Theory and Practice]. Kritiki: Athens.
- Charitonidou, M. (2021). 'Revisiting Giancarlo De Carlo's Participatory Design Approach: From the Representation of Designers to the Representation of Users,' *Heritage*, 4(2), 985–1004. <https://doi.org/10.3390/heritage4020054>
- COMMONSPACE (2021). *Tefchos Elektronikou Odigou Chorikou, Astikou kai Perivallontikou Symmetochikou Schediasmou gia tin Prosarmogi stin Klimatiki Allagi* [Electronic Guide to Spatial, Urban and Environmental Participatory Planning for Adaptation to Climate Change]. <https://repository.participatorylab.org/dataset/avaqopa-njektrov1kou-odnyou/resource/7eade28e-030a-4d62-9eae-aabccd8c9875>
- COMMONSPACE (2018). *Anafora Methodologias, Paradoteo P.1.1.1, Ergo "Olokliromeno Systema Lipsis Chorikon Apofaseon & Symmetochikou Schediasmou ppCity"* [Methodology Report, Deliverable P.1.1.1, Project "Integrated Spatial Decision Making & Participatory Planning System ppCity"].
- Costanza-Chock, S. (2020). *Design Justice: Community-Led Practices to Build the Worlds We Need*. MIT Press.
- Creighton, J. L. (2005). *The Public Participation Handbook. Making Better Decisions through Citizen Involvement*. Jossey-Bass: San Francisco.
- Dalal-Clayton, B. & Bass, S. (eds.) (2002). *Sustainable Development Strategies: A Resource Book*. OECD / UNDP / Earthscan Publications Ltd.: London.
- Davidoff, P. (1965). 'Advocacy and Pluralism in Planning'. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 31(4), 331–338. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01944366508978187>
- Derr, Victoria & Kovács, Ildikó. (2015). How participatory processes impact children and contribute to planning: a case study of neighbourhood design from Boulder, Colorado, USA. *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban Sustainability*. 10. 1–20. [10.1080/17549175.2015.1111925](https://doi.org/10.1080/17549175.2015.1111925).

European Commission (2010). Fifth report on Economic, Social and Territorial Cohesion: Investing in Europe's future. SEC (2010) 1348 final.

Friedmann, J. (1987). *Planning in the Public Domain* (0 edition). Princeton University Press.

Greek Government (2021). *I Ellada se kinisi: Viosimi Astiki Kinitikotita* [Greece in motion: Sustainable Urban Mobility], no. 4784. https://www.svak.gr/_files/ugd/654b6b_47a93895a8134f2a830a01237392c62a.pdf

Hickey, S., & Mohan, G. (2005). 'Relocating Participation within a Radical Politics of Development. *Development and Change*, 36(2), 237–262. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0012-155X.2005.00410.x>

Jacobs, J. (1992). *The Death and Life of Great American Cities* (Reissue edition). Vintage.

Krivý, M., & Kaminer, T. (2013). Introduction: The Participatory Turn in Urbanism. *FOOTPRINT*, 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.7480/footprint.7.2.766>

Preza, E., & Asprogerakas, E. (2022). 'I olokliromeni choriki anaptyxi sto plaisio tis politikis synochis 2014–2020: I periptosi tis Elladas' [Integrated territorial development in the context of Cohesion Policy 2014–2020: the case of Greece]. "Aeihoros" Scientific Journal, vol. 35: 5–41, ISSN: 1109–5008e-ISSN: 2944–9847

REC (1996). *Awakening Participation: Building Capacity for Public Participation in Environmental Decisionmaking*. <http://pdc.ceu.hu/archive/00002419/01/AwakeningParticipation.pdf>

Renn, O., Webler, T., Rakel, H., Dienel, P., & Johnson, B. (1993). 'Public participation in decision-making: A three-step procedure,' *Policy Sciences*, vol. 26: pp. 189–214.

Stratigea, A. (2015). *Theoria kai Methodoi Symmetochikou Schediasmou* [Theory and Methods of Participatory Planning]. Hellenic Academic Libraries Link, National Technical University: Athens.

White, A. (1981). *Community Participation in Water and Sanitation: Concepts, Strategies and Methods*. IRC, International Water and Sanitation Centre.

World Food Programme (2001). *Participatory Techniques. A WFP Guide*. CIDA and DFID-UK: Toronto and London.

World Bank. (1996). *Participation and Local Government*. World Bank. <https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/11616>.





**SUBJECT
AREA II**



SOCIAL AND SPATIAL ASPECTS OF THE PANDEMIC

02 Shifting Architectures and meanings of the public and the domestic space during the pandemic: Politics to reclaim the quality of life in a healthier city and equitable housing
Aliko Kosyfologou

03 A city at home (domela ciudad en la casa): Capacity of adaptation of the domestic during 2020 covid-19 lockdown
Raül Avilla-Royo, Tonet Font, Conchi Berenguer-Urrutia, Ibon Bilbao, Josep Bohigas Arnau, Zaida Muxí, Ignacio Urbistondo Alonso

04 Balco(n)vid-19: Balconies as spatial manifestations of new forms of collectiveness
Michaela Litsardaki

05 Political Participation in times of a pandemic: Challenges for inclusion, meaningful political engagement and social mobilisation
Aliko Kosyfologou

03

Shifting Architectures and meanings of the public and the domestic space during the pandemic:

Politics to reclaim the quality of life in a healthier city and equitable housing

Introductory remark

Presenter:

Aliki Kosyfofologou,

PhD in Political Science & Sociology

Containment, quarantine, restrictions in movement and social distancing measures have contributed to the re-recognition of the significance of the public space and the quality of life in many cities around the world. The claim for a healthier city with openly accessible recreation and social interaction areas became more relevant than ever. In particular, during the long-term containment periods, green spaces and parks emerged as the essential remedy to the exacerbating social isolation and solitude that many people experienced during these trying times. Moreover, there was a growing understanding of the need to transform the public space and make it more inclusive, suitable and adequate to serve the necessities of diverse social groups. Also, the claim for a more equitable and human-oriented public space challenged the traditional motorist perception of mobility in the urban area. It increased collective awareness on the excessive space devoted to the automobile and the need to put this space at the service of the people¹.

Furthermore, the pandemic shed light on the significance of the quality of the public space in terms of public health and prosperity of the society. Unequal distributions of space and resources in the cities have proven to be crucial to the further spread of the disease, impacting the most vulnerable social groups disproportionately. In addition to the abovementioned, the pandemic also challenged and transformed how citizens' are politically and socially active and therefore had a severe impact on the quality of democracy in many countries around the globe. However, the pandemic did not signify a halt of the political activity worldwide, but on the contrary, it became the springboard for the emergence of different social and political movements.

In parallel, this authentic collective experience of the pandemic has challenged dominant views on housing and domesticity itself. The long-term stay in the house has diversified its uses and challenged the mainstream perception of domestic life as purely private. Tele-working, online home-schooling, socially distanced socialisation through alternative digital or other channels promoted a merge of the public with domestic energy. Nonetheless, in this context, the housing quality had a severe impact on how different social groups experienced the quarantine and the mandatory containment. Socially vulnerable groups, migrants and women, were hit the hardest by the negative consequences of the pandemic. Migrants residing in inadequate and poor hygiene camps and settlements in the outskirts of the cities or cramped apartments with a lack of basic infrastructure, women overwhelmed with the combination of caring duties and telework², ill people that couldn't access health services that have suspended their operation due to the pandemic, essential workers coping with overtime work and emotional stress, are only some examples of a list that could go on forever.

1. Anne-Marie Broudehoux, "Post-pandemic cities can permanently reclaim public space in gathering places", *The Conversation*, January 3, 2021, available at: <https://theconversation.com/post-pandemic-cities-can-permanently-reclaim-public-spaces-as-gathering-places-150729>

2. "Women are overrepresented in healthcare professions – according to 2019 Eurostat data, 78 per cent of the employees in health structures are women – while, at the same time, in spending the lockdown in the home, they take on a disproportionate amount of the responsibility for the care of the children, the old and the sick.", Aiki Kosyfologou, "Vulnerable equality in Times of a pandemic", Athens: R.L.S., 2020, available at: https://rosalux.gr/sites/default/files/austerity_corona_en_1.pdf

Furthermore, during the containment period, a multilayered social crisis emerged. For instance, in Greece unemployment – in December 2020 Greece unemployment in Greece reached 16.85 %, which was the second-highest rate in the Eurozone³- poverty and gender-based violence increased⁴ while public health institutions and hospitals faced grave challenges during this period. Unquestionably, the Greek experience is emblematic and at the same time familiar with the situations experienced in other devastated by austerity policies countries of the European South, such as Italy that, was severely hit by the pandemic or Spain.

The "Participatory Design: City, Environment and Climate Change" Conference (Serafeio, Athens 19 – 21 November of 2021) was successfully organized in a time laced with the contradictions of the current crisis. The study of the participatory models and related processes for the development of planning policies regarding the city, the environment and the public space inevitably had to take into consideration and include the different aspects of the pandemic experience and their impact on public space citizens participation and the environment. Some of these aspects are discussed thoroughly in this chapter. The architectural group Arquitectos de Cabecera (Raül Avilla-Royo, Tonet Font, Conchi Berenguer-Urrutia, Ibon Bilbao España, Josep Bohigas Arnau, Zaida Muxí, Ignacio Urbistondo Alonso) in their paper "A city at home: domela Ciudad en la casa: capacity of adaptation of the domestic during 2020 covid-19 lockdown" analyse the ways in which the house has changed during the pandemic and through the intensification of some domestic activities and the incorporation of new ones traditionally associated with the city. Michaela Litsardaki, in her article "Balco(n) vid-19: Balconies as spatial manifestations of new forms of collectiveness", investigate collectives practices and socialisation that emerged during the first quarantine with spontaneous or organized events taking place in balconies concerning the role of the balcony as a transitional space between domestic and public life. Finally, Aiki Kosyfologou, in her article "Political Participation in times of a pandemic: Challenges for inclusion, meaningful political engagement and social mobilisation", study the hybrid trends in political participation and activities that emerged during the mandatory containment period that challenged dominant dichotomies between the private and the public and transformed political and social activities.



3. *Unemployment Rate in Greece, Statista, available at: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/263698/unemployment-rate-in-greece/>*
4. *According to a report of the General Secretariat For Demography Family Policy and Gender Equality (Former General Secretariat for Gender Equality) published in Mai 2020, home quarantine and movement restrictions "resulted in domestic violence being more frequent and more serious for women and their children. See Bimonthly Report Newsletter #1: Policies and Actions of the G.S.F.P.G.E. for the Prevention and Response to Violence Against Women and Domestic Violence, During the Movement Restriction Due to the Pandemic of the Covid-19 in Greece. Analysis of Gender-Based Violence Data from the Network of Structures and the S.O.S. Hotline 15900 (March 2020 -April 2020), p.1*

REFERENCES

Aliki Kosyfologou, "Vulnerable equality in Times of a pandemic", Athens: R.L.S., 2020, available at: https://rosalux.gr/sites/default/files/austerity_corona_en_1.pdf

Anne -Marie Broudehoux, " Post-pandemic cities can permanently reclaim public space in gathering places", The Conversation, January 3, 2021, available at: <https://theconversation.com/post-pandemic-cities-can-permanently-reclaim-public-spaces-as-gathering-places-150729>

Unemployment Rate in Greece, Statista, available at: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/263698/unemployment-rate-in-greece/>

Bimonthly Report Newsletter #1: Policies and Actions of the G.S.F.P.G.E. for the Prevention and Response to Violence Against Women and Domestic Violence, During the Movement Restriction Due to the Pandemic of the Covid-19 in Greece. Analysis of Gender-Based Violence Data from the Network of Structures and the S.O.S. Hotline 15900 (March 2020 -April 2020).



04

A city at home (domela ciudad en la casa): Capacity of adaptation of the domestic during 2020 covid-19 lockdown

Presenters:

Raül Avilla-Royo, Architect, PhD architect at the Royal College of Art (London)
Member of the collaborative team Arquitectos de Cabecera

Tonet Font, Architect – Urban Planner, Lecturer at the Barcelona School of
Architecture (ETSAB), member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

Conchi Berenguer-Urrutia, Architect member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

Ibon Bilbao, Architect, Associate Professor at the department of architectural
projects at the Barcelona School of Architecture, member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

Josep Bohigas Arnau, Architect and coordinator of the thematic workshop of
Arquitectos de Cabecera at the Barcelona School of Architecture, member of
Arquitectos de Cabecera

Zaida Muxí, Dr. Architect – Urban Planner, member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

Ignacio Urbistondo Alonso, Architect member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

The global Covid-19 pandemic outbreak at the beginning of 2020 led to the implementation of a large number of protocols and security measures to prevent its spreading. In absence of a unitary governmental response, one of the most impactful measures in many countries was the mandatory domestic confinement, which in some cases lasted weeks or even months. This unprecedented scenario completely changed how we perceive and inhabit our cities and houses: while the street has become an empty place with no social, economic or leisure activities taking place, life has been confined to the domestic space, where social relationships have been intensified. Although the situation is different in each city and urban fabric and prevention measures differ between countries, an unprecedented global situation of exception forces us to see the house as an entire city in itself.

This text presents the conclusions of an analysis of the changing uses, habits and spatial transformation of the domestic space during lockdown. The research was developed within the "Arquitectos de Cabecera" design studio unit at ETSAB Barcelona School of Architecture during the five first weeks of lockdown. Research methods include ethnography and autoethnography. The universe of this research is formed by 27 dwellings inhabited by young architecture students between 23 and 29 years old and their respective housemates; 18 units are flats, 8 are single-family houses and 1 is a farm, of which 23 are located in Catalonia and the rest in the Balearic Islands, the Valencian Community, and the Basque Country. The habitable surface of the dwellings varies between 45 m² and 370 m²; 23 of the homes have outdoor spaces such as a garden, balcony or terrace and 4 do not. Regarding households composition, there are 15 nuclear families between 3 and 5 members, 1 extended family, 3 people sharing the house with a single parent, 4 shared flats with non-relatives, and 3 couples.

A state of alarm was in place from March 13th to June 21st 2020 in Spain, as an extreme governmental measure to face Covid-19 pandemic. The declaration of the state of alarm was followed by a compulsory lockdown that lasted until April 28th. During that time, the economic activities of the country were drastically minimized –Spanish GDP plummeted 17,8% between April and June¹ and the informal economy completely stopped. The only stores allowed were supermarkets and pharmacies, and only "essential workers" remained active, for example, those linked to the food supply or medical tasks. For the rest of the society, leaving the house was possible only for two reasons: provision of food and basic sanitary products, and pet walking. In case of infection, the health protocol required two weeks of individual quarantine in an isolated room.

The house, any house, was originally designed to solve part of our spatial needs and daily activities during a fraction of our time. The rest is intended to take place elsewhere and in the company of others rather than household members. Domestic lockdown drastically changed that situation; for a while all of our activities were developed in the house all the time. The denial of the street has physically and socially changed

1. "Cuando el confinamiento golpea la economía", *el Pais Newspaper*, 31.12.2020. Available online: www.elpais.com/economia/2020-12-30/cuando-el-confinamiento-golpea-la-economia.html

the house and has intensified the housing-inhabitants relationship. For dwellers, the physical habitable space matched the limits of the house. The house, on the other hand, was responsible for solving every need of the dwellers: both those that were already understood as domestic activities and new uses for which the domestic space was not originally intended. The cultural construction of the house (Rybczynski, 1992) was challenged by the intensification of domestic uses and the domestication of urban activities challenged the house.

The house is ultimately defined by the dialogue between the measurable limits of the physical space, the users who inhabit it, and the furniture and objects that enable activities and use. The latter can be understood as "traces of inhabitation" (Benjamin, 1972, p.183) and add adjectives to space; many times rooms are named after the furniture they contain. Their repositioning enables different uses and evidences uses and habits. During the lockdown, this meant adapting schedules, inventing new routines, interiorizing activities typically developed elsewhere, and a process of constant negotiation between household members and appropriation of common spaces. The ethnographic analysis revealed how every space of the house found a new meaning during the lockdown:

...in many homes, the first action was to improvise a home office for remote working in an exercise of reconciliation between personal, family and professional life. Desks were installed at the dining room table, kitchen, or have been brought into a bedroom to host private meetings. (Fig. 13)

... to enable physical exercise and leisure activities, living rooms were converted into gyms, dance floors, or playgrounds, with furniture moved towards the perimeter of the space. Their condition of the largest room in the house resulted in them becoming the most versatile spaces. (Fig. 14)

... dining room tables became the most polyvalent pieces of furniture where work, domestic or leisure uses and activities occur and overlap in space and time. (Fig. 15)

... bedrooms, as the utmost expression of privacy, became small-scale multipurpose spaces for the private individual: libraries, rehearsal rooms, single-seat cinemas. For those infected, obliged to a two-week isolated quarantine, the bedroom has also been lockdown within the confinement, reducing all the living space to a few square meters. (Fig. 16)

... since lockdown prohibited meals away from home, the use of the kitchen was intensified both as a place of food and for social purposes, hosting all kinds of informal activities and being the authentic logistical centres of the quarantined house. As reported in the news, lockdown produced an increased interest in cooking for many.² (Fig. 17)

... in absence of outdoor spaces for walking, corridors became the new streets where to stretch the legs. Houses with many doors found their advantages in the multiplication of routes. Houses with corners allowed something to be discovered in

2. For example: "Mercadona agota la levadura y los clientes enloquecen". *Economía Digital*, 4 abril 2020. Consultable online.

the next walk, avoiding the panoptic look on the space and creating privacy spots. The house, as Tanizaki described (2009), is the need for both spaces of light and spaces of shadow. (Fig. 18)

... the exterior was perceived as a hostile place to be protected from – where the virus may come from. In this context, the entry hall changed its role. On the one hand, it became a redundant space – there was no longer anyone to receive – and it discovered new and unexpected uses as the ending point of the house paths and not as its beginning. On the other hand, it was transformed into something similar to a decompression ritualized chamber, a compulsory stop when leaving and arriving from the street and where the disinfection protocols systematically took place. The act of entering the house no longer occurred after opening a locked door (the limit of the property), but after crossing the threshold of the hall once clothes were changed and hands were disinfected. Only then it was possible to have contact with other dwellers. (Fig. 19)

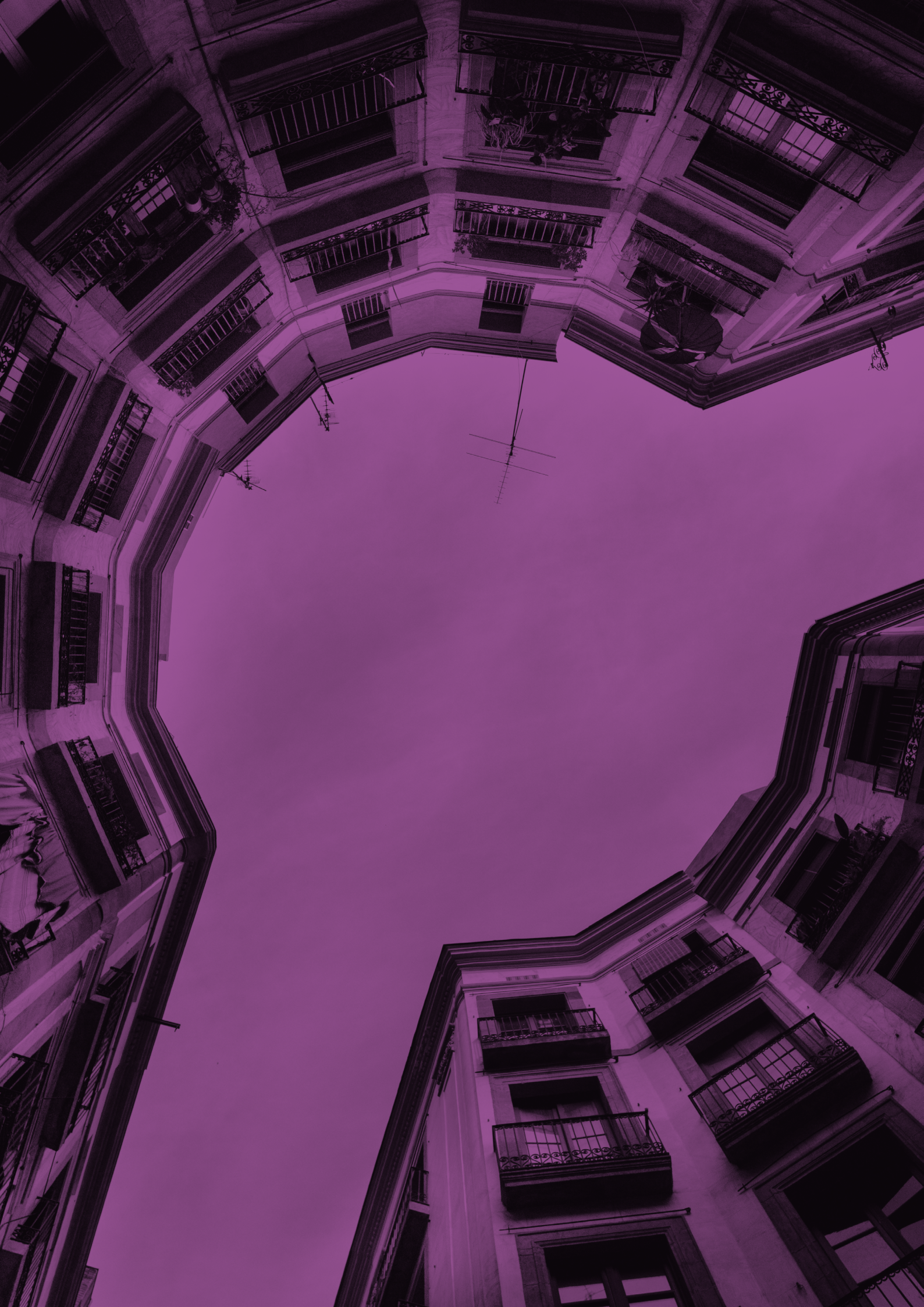
... the storage spaces gained unexpected importance: on the one hand, the obsessive provision of basic products, especially at the beginning of the quarantine and with the perspective of basic products shortage that created panic. On the other hand, the availability of time at home pushed many to finally examine closets and storage rooms in the search for unnecessary objects to throw away, or of forgotten ones to be reincorporated into daily routines.

... like the domestic, the city as a public space also underwent a considerable change. We began to inhabit the street without stepping on it, and city's ground floor lost its public character. Local commerce was financially threatened after weeks of closure, which produced a decisive change in the identity of the cities. Massive consumption and mass tourism and associated gentrification suddenly stopped.

... windows became even more fundamental for the domestic space, crucial for the physical and psychological health of the inhabitants. Inevitably, dwellers began to question rooms and spaces with insufficient light or ventilation.³ Exterior windows allowed connecting with the rhythms of the city that occur beyond the limits of our domesticity. The streets finally became quiet and calm friendly places for (non-existent) pedestrians. We looked outside and rediscovered neighbours through indiscreet windows, glimpsing the lives of others but at the same time exposing our privacy. (Fig. 21, Fig. 22)

... balconies, terraces, gardens and private decks unveiled as ambiguous elements that made it possible to be outdoors without leaving the house. Transgressing the confinement and abiding it at the same time. In these spaces, we found the decompression of the density of the domestic. With empty streets crowded homes, the interior-private-quiet and exterior-exposed-noisy dichotomy were reversed. Paradoxically, solitude was no longer found in the intimacy of the interior space but in the exposed exterior. (Fig. 23) Outdoor spaces revealed an underestimated socializing

3. *In Spain the most common housing type are flats, with many rooms ventilating to small courtyards.*



potential: socializing with neighbours no longer occurred in the circulation spaces of the building but the exposed balconies. The ground floor public condition linked to social life was reformulated in the air; social distance was measured by the reach of the voice from balcony to balcony. (Fig. 24)

... "digital windows" connected society while at the same time exposing its domesticity. Like an intruder who has not been invited, videoconferencing allowed to intrude in people's private lives: details of the personality were systematically exposed through furniture and objects, members of the house in the background, babies crying, pets. The limits between private and work life blurred, both due to the exposure of intimacy and the readjustment of schedules and routines, sometimes making it difficult to separate the two. (Fig. 25) For those who have young or elderly dependents, the reconciliation of work-life with family care has been a real challenge. In that regard, housing layout played a fundamental role.

... pedagogical institutions, such as universities and schools, disintegrated into dispersed campuses made up of physically disconnected desks, becoming a virtual academy that is everywhere and nowhere at the same time. Attending a class without being there physically freed from certain norms, restrictions and social conventions.⁴ Despite being available before 2020, the use of technology for virtual meetings as a daily tool was pushed for its large scale implementation. (Fig. 19)

Away from a romantic approach to lockdown, the one of the peaceful retirement at home, this situation demands a critical approach to our cities' urban and domestic conditions.⁵ Lockdown measures led to an increase in institutional regulation and control measures (Preciado, 2020); suspending some of the most basic urban rights: the enjoyment of the city, of the street at ground level, and of the social relations that derive from it.

Paradoxically, the virus prevention measure with the greatest impact – domestic lockdown – was based on the right to a decent and adequate home in which to confine oneself, which we have verified is not always the case. Lockdown evidenced the great social, urban and domestic inequalities in our cities. Substandard housing conditions demonstrate the distance between regulatory aims and an urban reality where housing is subjected to great economic pressure. For this reason, an evaluation of the design standards and regulations of the domestic space is necessary.

4. To name a few: talking with a classmate, turning off the camera in a discreet way, social conventions regarding clothing, or even smoking.

5. Many countries have suffered from epidemics in recent years. We consider Covid-19 a major problem because it directly concerns us, from our Eurocentric and privileged perspective. Domestic confinement is common for many people, from elderly people with reduced mobility that lack an elevator in their home to entire territories with controlled mobility, including migrants trapped in border limbos. Furthermore, the most necessary jobs in the city (the ones officially defined as "essential") are too often also the most precarious. Covid-19 evidenced, once more, the contradictions of our society.

Rather than aiming to transform the house to a city, the confinement situation should reinforce the desire for a good quality public space where the "right to the city" exists categorically (Lefebvre, 2017 [1968]) – not only the right to live and enjoy the city but also to have the capacity for collective decision-making about it, and from which networks of mutual support derive. Neighbourhood initiatives led by residents themselves have been crucial for mutual aid and for offering effective responses to local social needs in a situation in which public services have been overwhelmed by circumstances, with great speed and deep knowledge of the problem derived from local acting. For example, in the Poble-Sec neighbourhood of Barcelona, hundreds of people self-organized to financially support and provide food to vulnerable people, the elderly, people who had lost their jobs or informal workers who needed financial or food support. They prepared and distributed computers to primary and secondary school students who could not follow compulsory education virtually due to a lack of computer equipment. (Fig. 27) In that regard, neighbourhood networks of mutual support and social organization have proven essential and effective. This does not mean that self-managed initiatives should replace public provisions at all, but rather that public provisions should not replace neighbourhood initiatives, and therefore nullify them in the long term. (Fig. 26).

A certain type of domestic space entails a specific urban fabric, and vice versa (Solà-Morales i Rubió, 1997). For example, the squares of the Gracia neighbourhood (Barcelona) cannot be understood without their party-walls buildings, the single-family house on the suburban periphery cannot be detached from the inhospitable street and emptiness derived from it, etc. Despite all the variations that may exist, as explained by Jane Jacobs (2017 [1961]) or Dolores Hayden (2000 [1982]), the physical conditions are not enough for the city without the essential complement of social and economic diversity. Although dominant discourses claim that personal security is found in the isolated single-family house, economically and physically independent from its environment which it sees as a threat, it is precisely in this physical and social proximity that we find a society capable of coping with external threats, be it pandemics, economic crises or gentrification processes. (Fig. 28).

Lockdown increased the tension within the household, with a relevant increase of domestic violence situations. For women victims of this violence, the house has become a prison de facto; confinement has locked up victims of gender violence with their abusers.⁶ Denial of the street has also meant a distancing and loss of emotional support networks, which stresses the oppression.⁷ We confirmed once again that there is a long way to go in this regard, in a common situation worldwide (United Nations, 2020).

6. "Encerradas con su maltratador". *El País*, 21 marzo 2020. Disponible online. Como advierte la asociación feminista Femen, estas mujeres "enfrentan dos pandemias: la Covid-19 y la violencia machista".

7. "Las llamadas al 016 por violencia machista aumentan un 47,3% en la primera quincena de abril". *El País*, 16 abril 2020. Disponible online. También se han incrementado las consultas online en un 650% y los asesinatos machistas no han cesado.

Covid-19 lockdown evidenced the disparity in the housing stock of the city, demonstrating the dimension of urban segregation and social inequality.⁸ We also confirmed that housing plays a fundamental role in the quality of life of its inhabitants. In Barcelona, the average difference in the size of the dwelling between "rich and poor neighbourhoods" is 87 m².⁹ Closely linked to that, the difference in life expectancy between neighbourhoods of the same city is of almost 10 years.¹⁰ This noticeable quantitative difference is inevitably associated (but not restricted to) with quantitative parameters such as generosity of space, which that allows specific compartmentalization and privacy, and potentially better lighting and ventilation. Health is indeed a multi-factorial matter in which the physical environment, and in particular the home, plays a determining role. Poor living conditions – insufficient space, lack of direct light or ventilation, lack of privacy, etc – have been explicit during lockdown through many forms, from newspaper news to social media. That condition enhanced the need of allocating public budget to improve domestic spaces within preventive health policies, which avoid higher costs in palliative care both physically and psychologically (Ortiz and Salom, 2016).

Concerning the definition of the domestic space itself, we consider there are two spheres to be addressed: new housing and the qualitative improvement of the existing housing stock. The second one represents the real challenge that lockdown urgently laid on the table. At a time of ecological crisis,¹¹ the rethinking of the existing city must be a priority over urban planning operations of great territorial consumption or demolitions that produce large amounts of waste and require the same amount of new material. The city of the future is the one that we see through the window, rethought and improved. But not its replacement by a tabula rasa.

Regarding new housing, we propose to redefine the standards that define 'the minimum dimensions of spatial dignity' and what we consider as 'a sufficient minimum'. In Catalonia, the minimum room – in which many of the infected people had to spend two weeks of quarantine – is that one of 6m²,¹² a dimension that responds to a market logic but not to the consideration of spatial quality and activities to be developed. (Fig. 30) The improvement of the home necessarily involves prioritizing spatial quality over economic benefit. (Fig. 29).

8. For a comprehensive cartography of Barcelona's inequalities evidenced during lockdown, see: "Lockdown Geographies: How does housing generate inequality?", 300.000 km/s, 2020. Available at: https://300000kms.net/case_study/lockdown-geographies. Accessed on 5.12.2021.

9. "Confinarse en Barcelona: 87 metros cuadrados de diferencia entre barrios ricos y pobres". *El País*, edicion Catalunya, 18 abril 2020. Available online.

10. Highest life expectancy: 87,85 years in la Vila Olímpica. Lowest: 78,08 years, Vallbona neighbourhood. Data from Municipality of Barcelona, available at: www.bcn.cat/estadistica/catala/dades/tvida/salutpublica/t39.htm.

11. A positive outcome of lockdown was the temporary recovery of natural ecosystems.

12. This is defined by the Habitability Decree: Generalitat de Catalunya, Departament de Territori i Sostenibilitat. Decret 141/2012, de 30 d'octubre, pel qual es regulen les condicions mínimes d'habitabilitat dels habitatges i la cedula d'habitabilitat. DOGC no 6245. Barcelona, Spain, 2012, p.46. Available at <http://cido.diba.cat> (accessed 09.01.2021).

Rethinking housing means allowing dwellings to adapt to future unexpected uses, as well as guaranteeing the autonomy and privacy of the different members of the household and their multiple needs. The parameters to be reviewed are both quantitative and qualitative. Dwellings need more flexible regulations where the spatial structure of the house is not determined by the functional diagram, allowing each inhabitant to decide which functions should coexist or be assigned to a space. Since spatial hierarchies in the house derive from social hierarchies of its members (Evans, 2011 [1978]), a non-hierarchical disposition and size of the rooms of the house would entail that that social relation is not predetermined by spatial dispositions. Larger and non-hierarchical rooms of neutral use allow an interpretation of the space by the user in different cycles of use, whether they are short daily or long-term with changes in the living units (Montaner and Muxí, 2016). Social reality questions the nuclear family structure as the main one¹³ – with its spatial and power hierarchies –, rather thinking that the home should be an infrastructure capable of accommodating any type of social composition from neutrality.

Spanish regulations reductively frame the house as the isolated space for the nuclear family based on dichotomies such as day/night areas, parent/child zones, or served/service spaces. These divisions were historically questioned by feminist movements (Muxí, 2018), and more recently have evidenced limiting in responding to users' multiple interpretations of the space, growing social and household structures diversity. In addition to the abovementioned neutrality of rooms, designing houses with multiple doors multiplies the possibilities of rooms – whose use is often linked to adjacent rooms – and the internal circulations of the house – thus allowing a higher degree of privacy. The possibility of temporary segregating certain spaces allows simultaneous activities and autonomy of the users, a feature very much needed during the lockdown. In addition, standards could be reconsidered concerning the height of the living space, thinking space in cubic meters rather than in square meters. As it happens in many old houses, the vertical dimension of the house can be appropriated through tall furniture or mezzanines.

During lockdown, some spaces were proven to have been daily underestimated, such as the hall, the storage room or the hallway. In particular, the kitchen saw its use intensified and acquired a role as the backbone of the house. Hence, it would be pertinent that the regulations would consider a direct natural light and ventilation compulsory, and that designers would become aware that a strategic position in the house compared to other rooms makes it the logistic centre of domestic activity. For this reason, it should not be considered a 'service space' anymore, which invisibilizes the tasks that take place there, largely performed by women.¹⁴

13. See latest data of December 2021, "Population and Dwelling Censuses 2011. Households", National Institute of Statistics. Available at: <https://www.ine.es>. Accessed 5.12.2021.

14. See <http://iqobservatori.org/carrega-total-del-treball-per-sexe-i-edat-catalunya-2011>. Accessed 05.12.2021.



It is also an opportunity to evaluate which spaces should be compulsory in the house. The confinement has revealed the lack of outdoor spaces of all kinds, often avoided by promoters since they are considered a poor investment due to their selling price in comparison with indoor spaces. Beyond their energy and climatic benefits as intermediate spaces, the exterior spaces of the house allow a direct relationship with the city and have proved vital both at the level of use and to mitigate the psychological effects of confinement in the house. On the other hand, hygiene measures could be considered, such as incorporating in the hall the functions of a small dressing room that allows changing clothes and washing hands before entering the house.

The improvement of the existing housing stock must attend to the facades as the architectural element and mediating devices between the interior and the exterior concerning climate and privacy. During confinement, we have verified the lack of natural light in many homes. The replacement of small windows by larger ones with better energy performance could be carried out in the same operation as increasing the thermal insulation of the facades. Far from blindly relying on systems highly dependent on technology and high energy consumption – such as air conditioners or dark interiors that depend on artificial light – we must bet on passive systems that allow the manipulation of a conscious and active user. In other words, a conscious user is preferable to intelligent technology.

To be able to respond to the condition of uncertainty for both users and uses, another strategy to consider is to question the limits of the house and its household, as cooperative housing is doing (Avilla-Royo, Jacoby & Bilbao, 2020). The emerging Spanish cooperative housing model is proposing an alternative to the public-private dichotomy, in which the ownership structure of "the private" (over which the individual has control and ownership) is opposed to "the public" (what the administration manages and regulates). This allows addressing urban, communitarian and privative needs from a collaborative approach and involving the whole building community.

Even though the confinement had a health origin, it likely advanced some of the situations to which housing will eventually have to respond in the future. This forced situation became a large-scale rehearsal of what is to come: we will all be enclosed at

home at some point in life, be it due to illness or functional diversity; the population of cities is increasingly aging, and we will spend more and more time at home with less physical abilities; teleworking will inevitably be implemented due to its productive potential and its ability to cut working rights, but also as a response to the need to reduce urban mobility in growing and increasingly high-dense cities; educational and cultural centres will increasingly offer virtual and remote services to reach a larger audience; the loss of jobs as a result of technological advances (automated transport, for example) and a tendency of deindustrialization (at least in Spain), and perhaps the universal income that is currently being debated, will lead to an intensification of the time spent in the domestic space. Housing must respond to coexistence between adults: the age of emancipation of young people is growingly delayed and the elderly increasingly live with their children. With no doubt, many other situations impossible to predict now for which the only certainty is their existence and that all of them are dependent on economic and therefore political strategies will happen in the near future.

The urgent and necessary measures that are being applied to overcome this health crisis are partly being the causes of an inevitable economic crisis, which will once again reduce the right to affordable and decent housing. These crises – and those that follow – will directly affect our habitat, in all its territorial dimensions: from the most intimate of our rooms to the planetary scale, passing through the building, the street, the neighbourhood and the city that we all share.

For this reason, we propose to evaluate the house and the city according to the new demands and conditions that we were able to experience during those weeks, and that we understand as a test to obtain necessary and urgent solutions for housing improvement. With straight boundaries of the house and city, both have become isolated elements unable to fulfil all our needs separately. A new approach is needed, that of the "new" city that is thought from the inside (the domestic) towards the outside (the urban), in a trajectory where the subject (the inhabitant, the community) unveils the form and performance of the object (the house, the city). The house, more than ever, has completed the city and multiplied its uses, but suspending their interdependency also strengthened their relationship, revealing it as paramount. In other words, everything is housing.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Authors want to express their gratitude the following participants for their great enthusiasm and commitment: Naiara Albizua Díaz, Thalia Andrés Bauzá, Mar Bartolomé Narbón, Bricell Briceño Zapata, Joan Carazo Anglada, Clara Colom Teira, Judit Costa Suriñach, Marian Delgado Marcet, Guillem Florit Bosch, Carla Guerrero Blanco, Alba Guerrero Maraver, Sara Izquierdo López, Eduard Llorens Pomé, Agustín López Branchadell, Alexandra Luz Fernández, Veronica Manfredini, Yannick Marquès Schroeder, Ariadna Olivas Porcar, Marta Perramon Torrents, Alba Reig Llamas, Adrià Sanjuan González, Pol Tirado Conde, Pau Gasa Barbal, Pere Flotats Sala, Mireia Simó Higuera, Samuel Aguilar Cayuelas, Judith Velilla García.



REFERENCES

- Avilla-Royo, R., Jacoby, S. & Bilbao, I., (2021). "The Building as a Home: Housing Cooperatives in Barcelona". *Buildings*, 11(4). ISSN 2075-5309. DOI: 10.3390/buildings11040137.
- Benjamin, Walter. 1972. *Iluminaciones II. Baudelaire. Un poeta en el esplendor del capitalismo*. Madrid: Taurus.
- Donzelot, Jacques. 1998. *La Policía de las Familias*. Valencia: Pre-Textos.
- Hayden, Dolores. 2000 [1982]. *The Grand Domestic Revolution: A History of Feminist Designs for American Homes, Neighbourhoods, and Cities*. Cambridge Mass.: MIT Press.
- Henri Lefebvre. 2017 [1968]. *El Derecho a La Ciudad*. Madrid: Capitán Swing Libros.
- Jane Jacobs. 2011 [1961]. *Muerte y vida de las grandes ciudades*. Madrid: Capitan Swing.
- Montaner, Josep Maria & Zaida Muxí. 2006. *Habitar el presente. Vivienda en España: Sociedad, ciudad, tecnología y recursos*. Madrid: Ministerio de Vivienda.
- Muxí, Zaida. 2018. *Mujeres, casas y ciudades. Más allá del umbral*. Barcelona: dpr-barcelona.
- Ortiz, Joana and Jaume Salom, Jaume. 2016. *Estimación del efecto de la rehabilitación energética en la salud de las personas*. Fundación la casa que ahorra.
- Preciado, Paul. 2020. "Encerrar y vigilar: Paul Preciado y la gestión de las epidemias como un reflejo de la soberanía política". *Lavaca*, 29.03.2020. Disponible online.
- Robin Evans. 2011 [1978]. "Figures, Doors and Passages" in EVANS, *Translations from Drawing to Buildings and Other Essays*. London: AA Publications, pp. 55.91.
- Rybczynski, Witold. 1992. *La Casa: Historia De Una Idea*. Madrid: Nerea.
- Solà-Morales i Rubió, Manuel. 1997 [1973]. *Las formas del crecimiento urbano*. Barcelona: Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya.
- Tanizaki, Junichiro. 2009. *El Elogio de la Sombra*. Madrid: Siruela.
- United Nations. 2020. *Policy Brief: The Impact of COVID-19 on Women*. 9 April 2020. Disponible en www.unwomen.org/-/media/headquarters/attachments/sections/library/publications/2020/policy-brief-the-impact-of-covid-19-on-women-en.pdf?la=en&vs=1406 Último acceso 26-04-2020.

ILLUSTRATIONS



Fig 11 Yannick Marquès Schroeder, Activities developed in living room table.

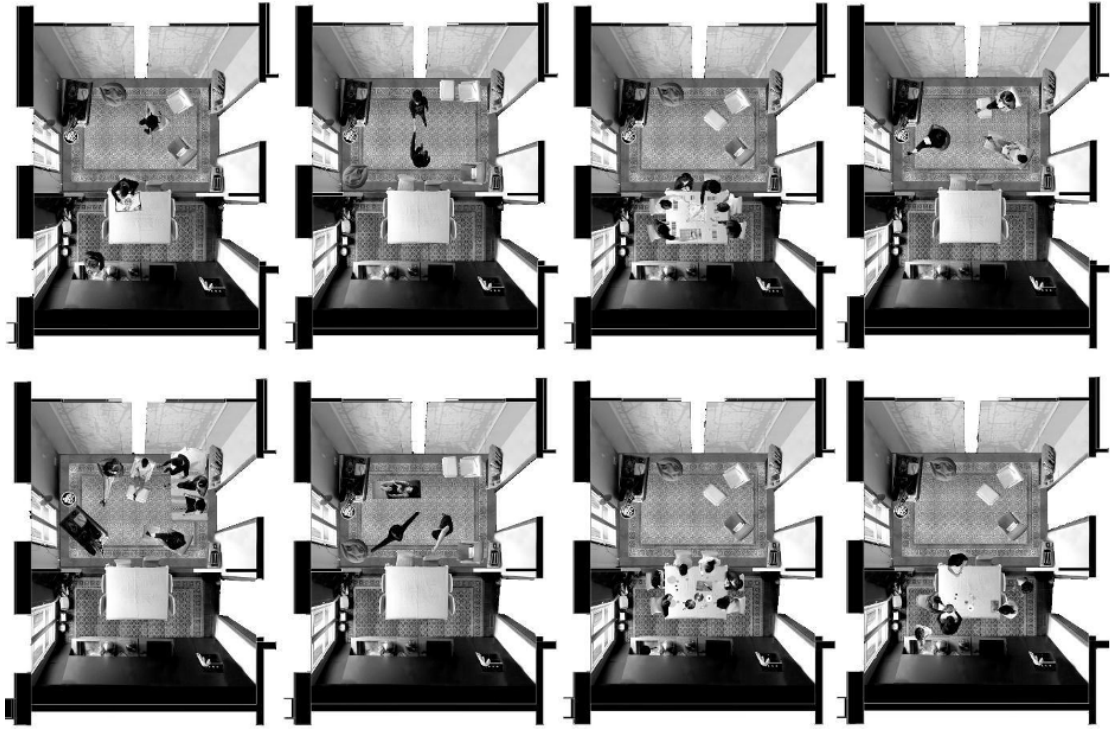


Fig 12 Mireia Simó Higuera – Pere Flotats Sala, Flexibility of the living room.



Fig 13 Veronica Manfredini, Different uses of a table.

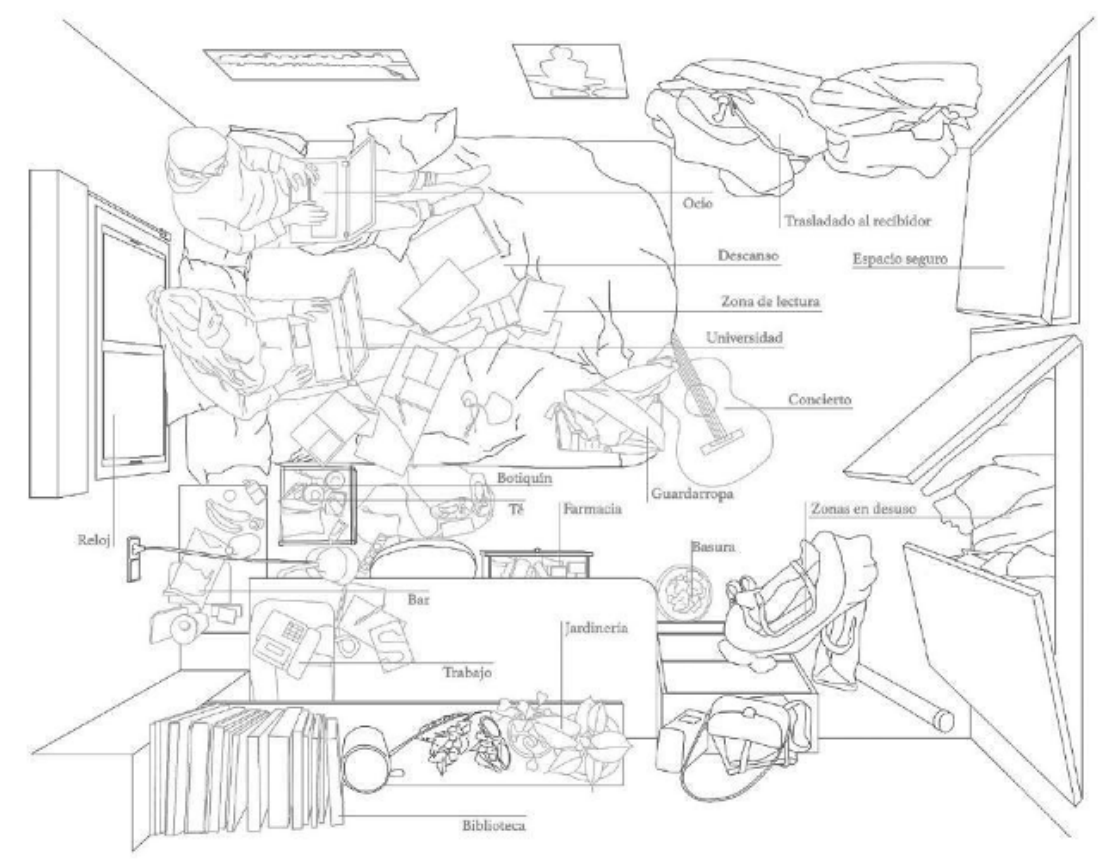


Fig 14 Judith Velilla García, Room as inhabited during the lockdown.



Fig 15 Mireia Simó Higuera y Pere Flotats Sala, Cooking as an informal act that evidences social relationships between household members.



Fig 16 Joan Carazo Anglada, A marathon training during the lockdown, a study of the possible longest routes.

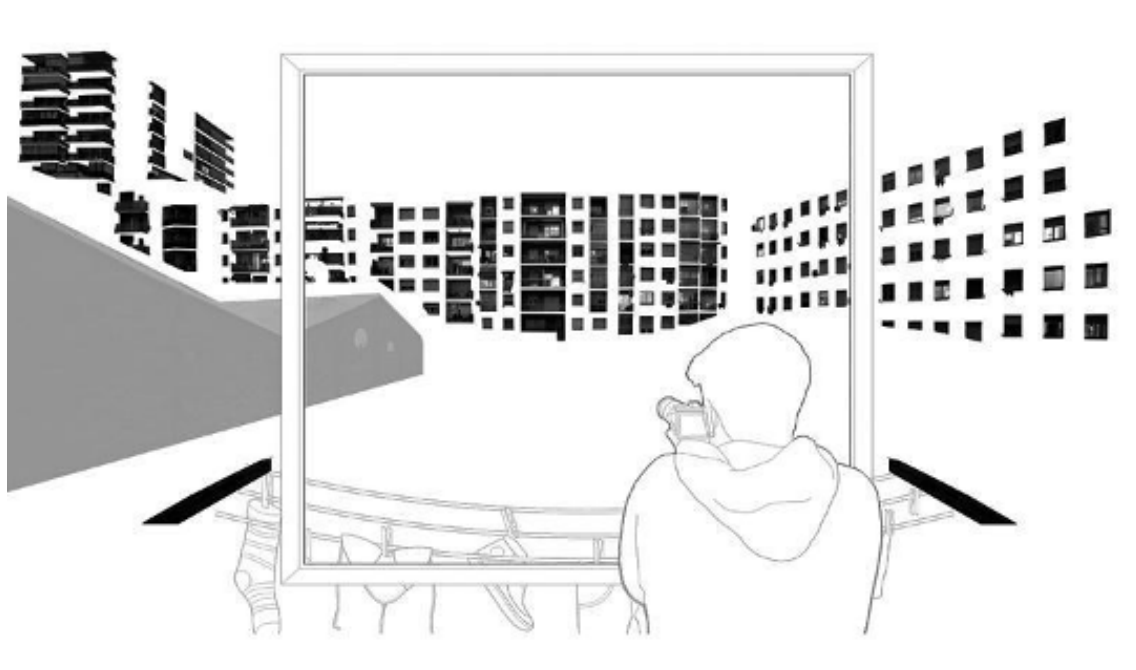


Fig 17 Guillem Florit Bosch, Windows from a window.

PROTOS DE ENTRADA EN CASA
ACCIONES FRENTE AL COVID-19

1  Al volver a casa, intenta no tocar nada.

2  Quitate los zapatos.

3  Desinfecta las patas de tu mascota si la estabas paseando.

4  Quitate la ropa exterior y métela a una bolsa para lavar.
Con lejía, recomendable a más de 60°.

5  Deja bolso, cartera, llaves, etc. en una caja en la entrada.

6  Dúchate o, si no puedes, lávate bien todas las zonas expuestas.
Manos, muñecas, cara, cuello, etc.

7  Lava el móvil y las gafas con agua y jabón o alcohol.

8  Limpia con lejía las superficies de lo que hayas traído de afuera antes de guardarlo.
Preparar la lejía: 20 ml por litro de agua.
No olvides utilizar guantes.

9  Quitate los guantes con cuidado, tíralos y lávate las manos.

10  Recuerda que no es posible hacer una desinfección total, el objetivo es disminuir el riesgo.

Fig 18 Home entry protocols according to Special Operations Rescue Teams [Grupo Especial de Operaciones de Salvamento]. Source: "Protocolos de salida, entrada a casa y cómo convivir con personas en riesgo de la COVID-19", Periódico de Ibiza, edición digital, 19.04.2020. Accessed on 05.12.2021.



Fig 19 Guillem Florit Bosch, Activities in a facade.

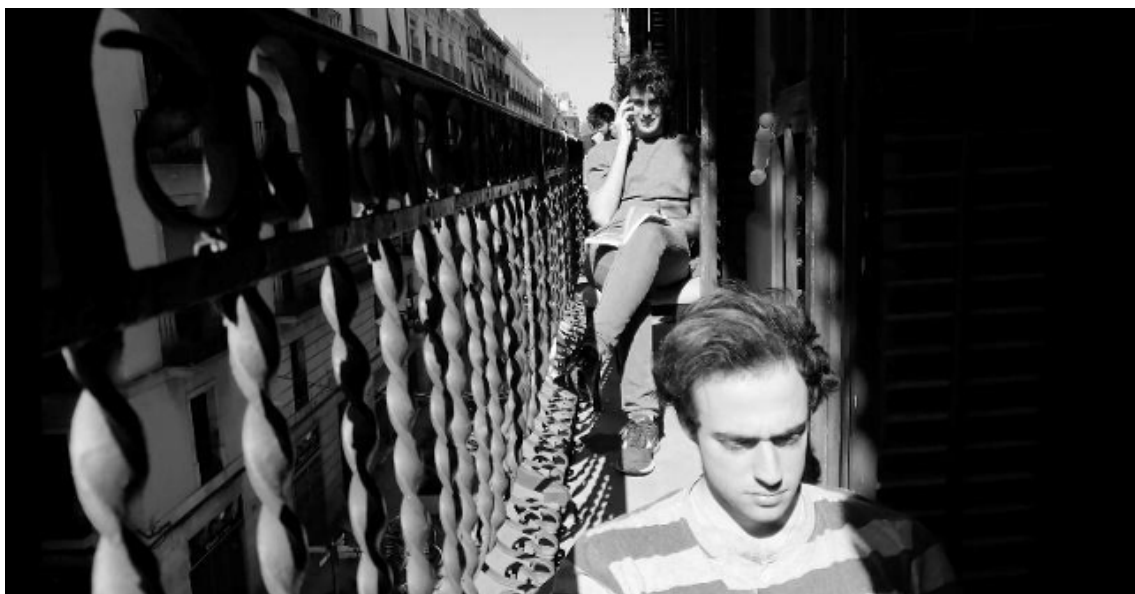


Fig 20 Mireia Simó Higuera y Pere Flotats Sala, A narrow balcony, the only outdoor space of the house, allows a sunbath.

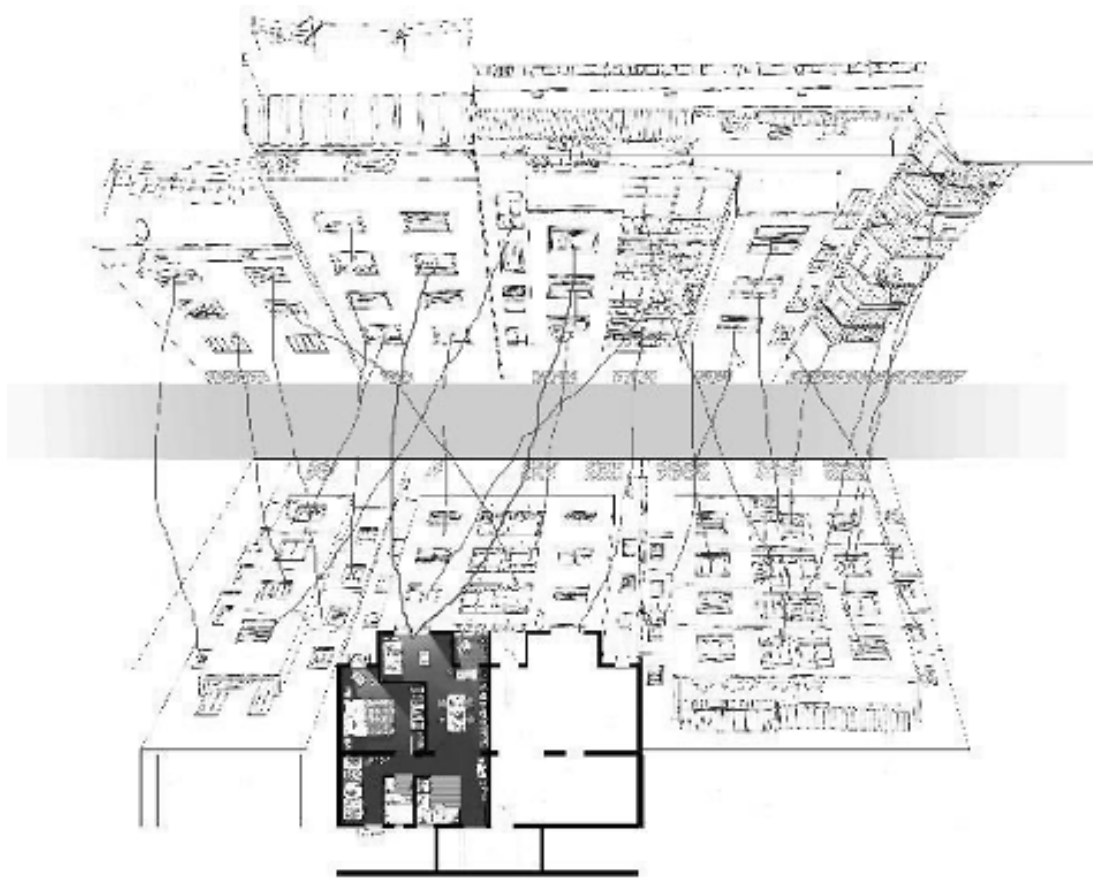


Fig 21 Veronica Manfredini, Neighbourhood relationships in the absence of street.

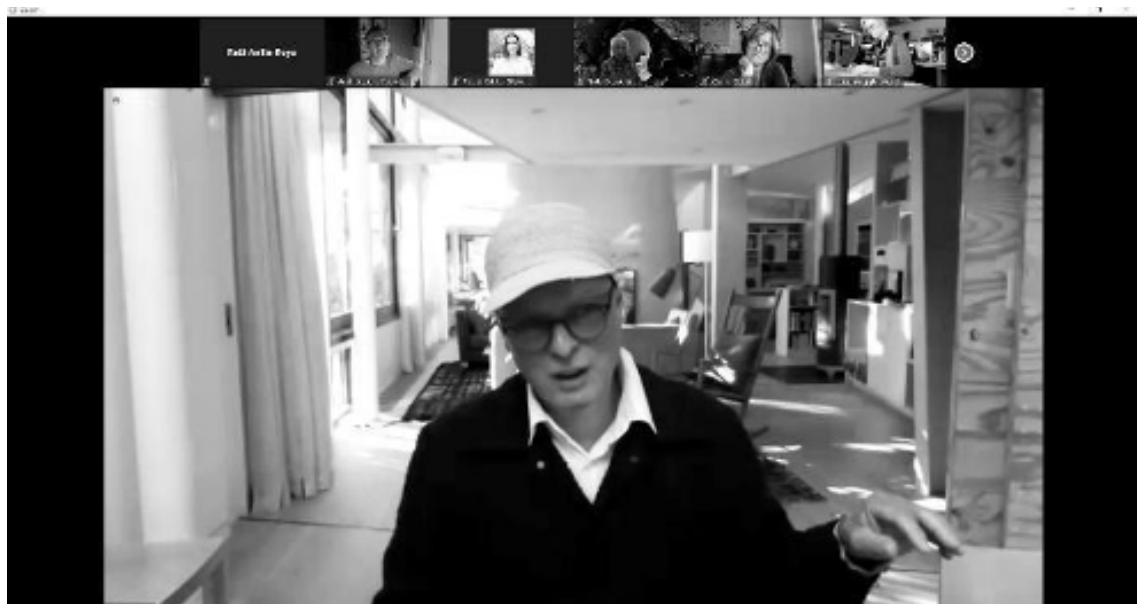


Fig 22 : Screenshot from Jeremy Till's online lecture "Architecture after Architecture" on 22.04.2020, organized by the Architectural Foundation during 2020 lockdown. The domestic space serves as the background for the speaker. Available online: <https://youtu.be/xCBYAezddg0>.



Fig 23 Screenshot of Arquitectos de Cabecera ETSAB design studio during the lockdown.



Fig 24 Members of the neighbourhood association De Veí a Veí [From Neighbour to Neighbour], from Sant Antoni neighbourhood in Barcelona, in their space. Source: "Las redes vecinales de ayuda se multiplican por los barrios", newspaper La Vanguardia, 18 de marzo 2020.

RED APOYO MUTUO POBLE-SEC

@COVIDPOBLESEC #CORONAPOBLESEC



**¡QUE EL MIEDO NO NOS AÍSLE!
HAGAMOS BARRIO, HAGAMOS RED**

Hemos creado una red de apoyo mutuo en el barrio para ayudar a nuestras vecinas mayores y gente dependiente para que no tengan que salir de casa si no es imprescindible.

¿Necesitas ... que te llevemos la compra a casa?
que te bajemos la basura?
a alguien para pasear al perro?

Llama o envía un mensaje al **679637370**

Y SI QUIERES SER VOLUNTARIO/A, APÚNTATE AL GRUPO DE TELEGRAM:
@COVIDPOBLESEC

679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370
679637370

Fig 25 Poster of the Mutual Aid Support Network of Poblesec neighbourhood [Red Apoyo Mutuo Poble-Sec] (Barcelona) to face the 2020 pandemic.



Fig 26 Screenshots from google maps of different urban fabrics, from left to right: Río Rancho (New Mexico México, EEUU), Bellvitge (Hospitalet de Llobregat, Barcelona), and Gracia (Barcelona). There is a distinctive typical domestic space linked to each of these urban forms.

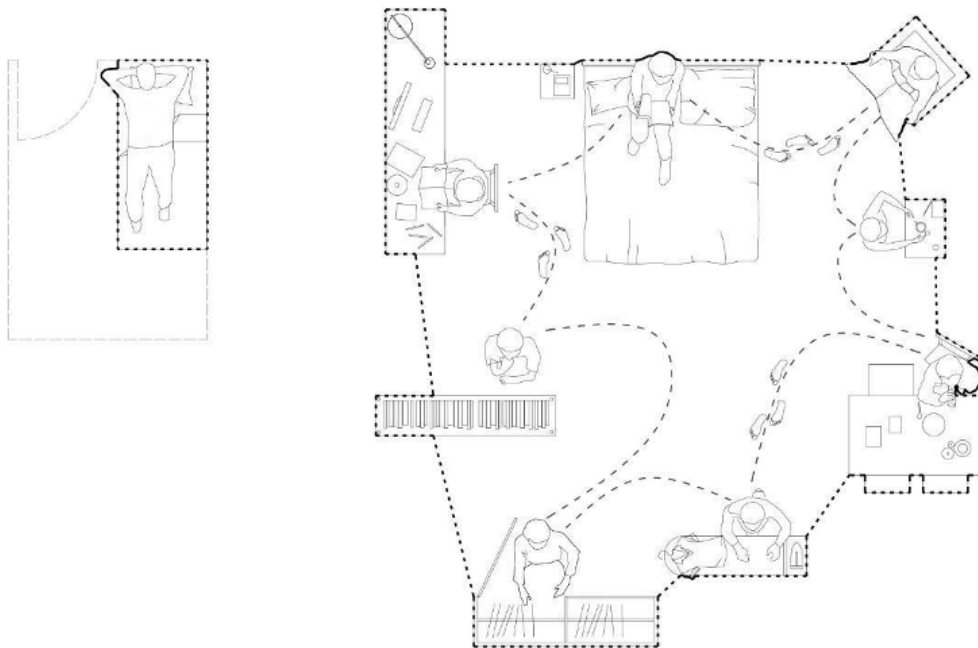


Fig 27 Left: minimum regulatory room size (6 m2). Right: activity as room standard. Source: Raül Avilla-Royo, in "The Role of Public Housing in Barcelona", Architectural Association MPhil Dissertation, 2018.

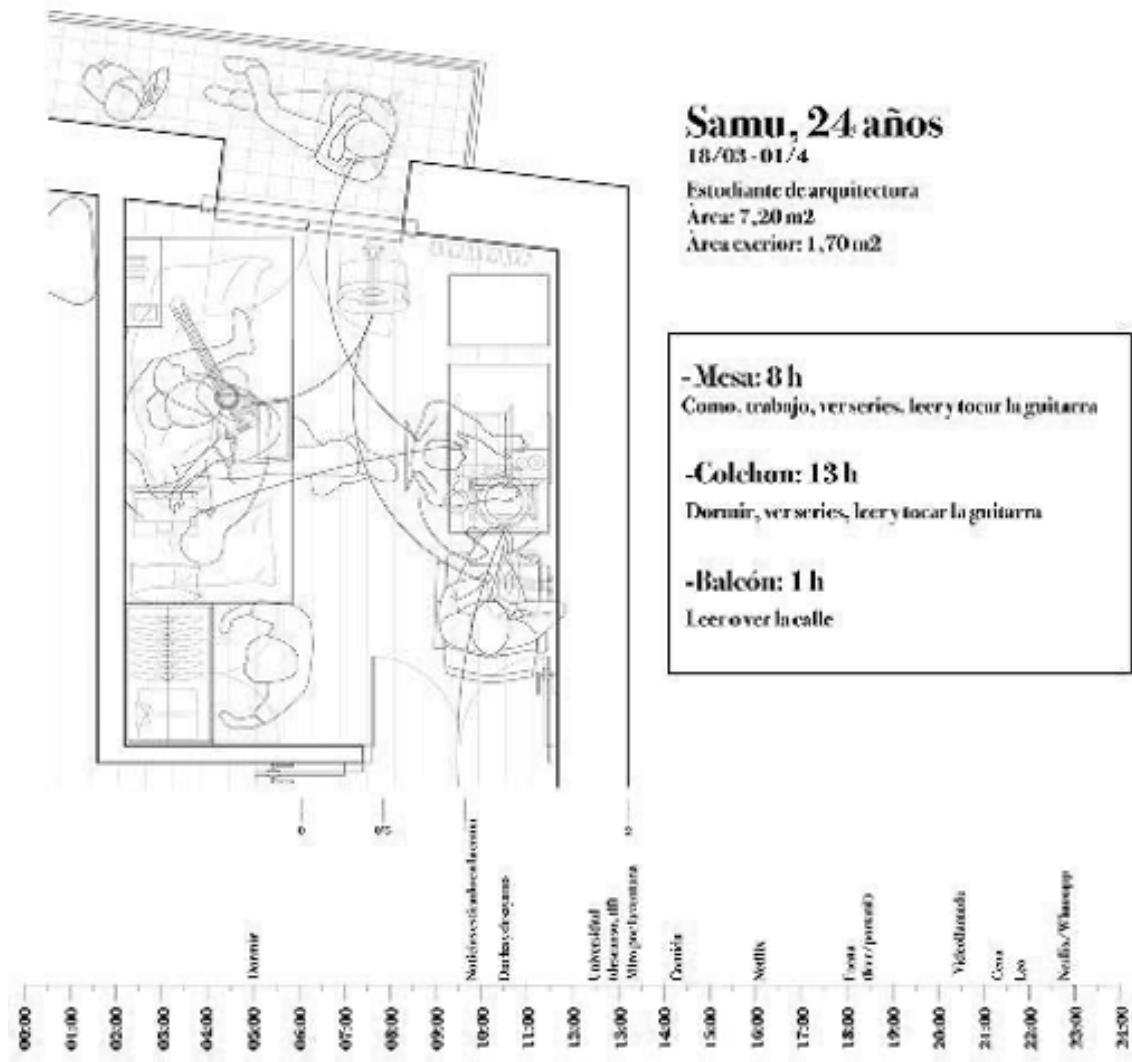


Fig 28 Samuel Aguilar Cayuelas. Uses of a 7 m² room during two weeks quarantine due to Covid-19 infection.



05

Balco(n)vid-19:

Balconies as spatial manifestations
of new forms of collectiveness

Presenter:

Michaela Litsardaki,

Dipl. Architect Engineer UTH | MSc Urbanism Studies KTH

In late December 2019 and early January 2020, a string of unknown pneumonia infections appeared in Wuhan, China. These infections were soon identified as a novel coronavirus, officially named "Sars-Cov-2" causing the disease COVID-19 (Holthaus, 2020). Within less than three months due to the massive spread of the virus, the World Health Organization (WHO) classified the situation as a worldwide pandemic, resulting in enforcing unthinkable restrictions and measures. Suddenly and rapidly, a great part of the global population went under strict lockdown policies – like social distancing, quarantine, confinement, curfews, and stay-at-home orders – thus depriving normal routines and changing everyday life, as it was known.

In this new reality, Italians, who were the first ones to be struck heavily by the pandemic, took advantage of their balconies and started engaging in collective actions of communal and national solidarity¹. Unable to be outdoors in any other way, they took refuge and reinvented the liminal space of their balconies as the focal point of their everyday interactions in times that called for social distancing and became 'viral' as videos of people singing spread through the internet [Cockroft (2020); Hall (2020); Thorpe (2020)]. These synergies, often initiated and promoted via social media, emphasised the need to communicate safely with other people, not only on virtual environments but also on physical ones.

Such practices were adopted later worldwide, creating new networks within urban neighbourhoods through imaginative initiatives that could confront the conditions of confinement and isolation, highlighting the "resilience of ordinary people" (Hall, 2020). The type of these tactical actions appeared to be closely related to the existing cultural characteristics and social capital. One could see parties thrown at balconies in Miami, Florida, Southern Europeans boosted their national resilience and morale with applause to small concerts, while some cultures, such as the Swedish, were being more inactive (Taylor-Foster et al., 2020). Besides the collectiveness shown in social media and news reports, people appeared to be using their balconies more often and in more extraordinary ways, resulting in the return of balconies to one of their primary functions, a proscenium stage of the urban drama matrix.

Hacking the pandemic was not only a practical response of the public life under confinement, but also a juncture of architecture and urban design with disease. The disruption, or in extreme cases halt of everyday routines, generated a reflection on the values creating both the man-made and physical environment and the relationship, we people, have with it (Søholt, 2020). The fear of contamination, often fuelled and exaggerated by the media questioned the kind of spaces we want to live in at both domestic and urban level (Chayka, 2020). As Pedro Pitarch comments, the COVID-19 crisis highlights the explicit tension between design and use, between expectations and reality of our cities with uncertain aftereffects on society, economy and politics

1. People in Wuhan, China where the COVID-19 was first identified, were also using their balconies and rooftops being under lockdown over two months. However, the way they used these architectural elements did not provoke media or any other trend. See more at (Garcia and Munroe, 2020) on "Life under lockdown: Wuhan's windows, balconies and rooftops".

(Pitarch, 2020, p.121). In that sense, balconies, which became the only space, offering a few square meters of open air, allowing us to keep in touch with the outside world, while being safe inside our private domestic spheres, called for a further investigation under the prism of pandemic architecture and urbanism.

Balcony, recognised as a fundamental structural element in Venice Biennale 2014, has transformed from a simple structural elevated platform into a symbolic space, which demonstrates architectural innovation by merging dipoles of interior and exterior, of individual and collective, but mostly of private and public (Koolhaas et al., 2018, pp.233–237). As a liminal feature of a façade, it has the ability to simultaneously to connect, withdraw, separate and unite individuals and collective (Balcony Exhibition, n.d.) bearing its own semiotic and cultural characteristics enriched by experiential complexity of micro and macro politics. Their functionality was always charged with the aesthetics and everyday appropriations, which occur within the realm of what is visible, resulting in a mix of architectural style and status symbols. In collective memory, balconies appear along with great gestures of power, control, even manifestations of secret love.

For common people, nevertheless, and especially in Mediterranean territories, balconies offer a popular semi-outdoor space providing pleasant microclimate conditions. From the Italian typology of shared balconies, which exceeds the limits of architecture to a social model of community life – even before the pandemic – (Origoni, Origoni, 2020); to the flexible boundaries of balconies of Tel-Aviv, (Aronis, 2009); it is clear that in the global south, balconies are widely used and have gradually been democratised in dense urban environments. Yet again, class and social structure is established dynamically through vernacular practices of space appropriation.

The most relevant and familiar case study to support this argument, is the Greek balconies, which prevail as a patchwork expressing semi-public habitation, found in the metropolitan areas (Bravou, 2019). Since the creation of Greek balconies was signified by the era of great urbanisation, it meant that people coming from rural areas in the hopes to be installed in the emerging urban utopias, stopped living in houses with gardens or outdoor spaces (Velonis, 2015). The concept of the deteriorated or even annihilated natural landscape, the garden, was revived spatially by the balconies (ibid.). Semi-outdoor spaces of that kind were also necessary in terms of hygiene, proper ventilation and natural sunlight. At the same time, balconies became the epicentres of the osmosis of private and public life in Greek cities, imposing a sense of sociable intimacy not only in terms of sight, but also of sound and smell. In his essay for SOUTH Magazine, back in 2015, Greek artist Kostis Velonis identified the balcony as an “elevated Arcadia”, where you can escape without leaving home (ibid.). Though this comment was made before the outburst of the pandemic, and merely aimed to highlight the garden feature and the typical uses of balconies in Greece, it is evident that there is an unconscious tendency to associate balconies with matters of public life and space.

Can balconies be perceived as public spaces? In the scope of pandemic urbanism, and recognising public spaces as open, publicly accessible places and facilitators of popular activities necessary for community building (Stanley et al., 2012, p.1091),

balconies can be reintroduced as hybrid and heterotopic spaces mediating the private and public realm. Defined by clear and strict borders, yet accessible in terms of sight and sound (Mehaffy, 2020b), balconies potentially create a wider social network within the city that is worthy of attention and enhancement. As a hybrid urban zone, balconies lay in the space in between semi-private and semi-public, where fluidity prevails as this dynamically changes over time, depending on use or socio-cultural context.

The public character of balconies is a result of the projected values and performed practices that take place under given circumstances and conditions, by deploying resistance and friction. Although balconies are elements attached to mainly domesticities of urban environments, amid the pandemic they transformed into the primary spaces of public expression and life under lockdown and confinement occurrences. They became urban rooms that allowed safe interactions and connections with the others and the outer world. This, until recently, hidden dimension, distresses and establishes a starting point in the reconfiguration for their proliferation in the urban studies discourse and their importance in order to create vivid and sustainable city life and community resilience, beyond the street level.

The before-mentioned reflections, along with a set of methodological tools, formulated an online international survey, which was designed and conducted in April 2020. The survey was open to subjects both having and not having balconies in their primary residences, preferably in urban environments. First, the perception of balconies in general was investigated, along with an effort to map out regular activities and objects that synthesise such places. Moreover, it was explored whether the viral scenes from all over the world were more than a momentum and an 'Instagrammable' trend, or whether new synergies underlain beyond social interactions and solidarity. For those who live in non-balcony residences, the questions were relevantly adapted in order to investigate their perception and projections on both typical and pandemic occurrences.

The second part of the survey was dedicated to the COVID-19 pandemic period, specifically during confinement. The questions were focused on grasping the "new reality" that emerged and how the use of balconies may have shifted due to these conditions. An overall comment about these results is that people were more involved or eager to get involved in collective activities and socializing, more frequently with their neighbours and passers-by than pre-COVID times. It is also possible that although some communities appeared less active or organized, people would be eager to participate in such community practices, as well. A similar feeling was expressed from people without balconies, 64.5% of whom reported that having a balcony would have made it easier and more comfortable to participate in such actions and initiatives.

The creativity in the responses and the practices per se, showed how the activities performed on the balconies during the pandemic were a set of reactions and relief towards boredom and isolation (Lowe, 2020). Yet, regarding certain rituals and traditions that were displaced on the balconies, it also helped communities to regain a sense of normalcy (Holder, 2020). From Easter celebrations to weddings, people found a way to be physically distanced but not socially isolated (ibid.). Performativity

of ceremonies and rituals fosters senses of belonging, confidence, hope and joy. As Ana Morcillo Pallares states, in her urbanistic and philosophical documentation of Catholic Easter Celebrations that took place in the Spain during Holy Week (5th to 12th of April 2020), are very important to the creation of collective memory and therefore collective space in general (Morcillo Pallares, 2020). Although similar festivity patterns were observed during Christmas and New Year's Eve celebrations of 2021, in countries where confinement or curfew policies were in place, it is still uncertain whether and how this will be inscribed in collective memory. Nonetheless, one can agree that balconies gradually became symbolic and materialised lieux de mémoire (Nora, 1989), through the performed activities and the common ground that the established as common territories of resilience towards a global crisis as the COVID-19 pandemic.

Furthermore, the research findings reveal that the pandemic has created new opportunities that could revise the use of balconies in terms of urban public life. More specifically, although most of the people consider balconies as a private or semi-private space, 63% of them agreed that because of COVID-19, they now perceive balconies as a substitution of an outdoor public space which affirmatively has been (or in the case of their absence would have been) an advantage to their wellbeing. Undoubtedly, no professional architect could ever imagine and therefore apply design principles that could potentially host all the activities that emerged due and during the pandemic. The vernacularly lived and therefore performed space became more important than the 'officially' designed and planned designated public spaces. Positive responses and potentialities were also reported in terms of collective actions during confinement, which could also strengthen community ties and enhance social support. These results highlight momentum that can favour advocating and reconsidering balconies as an important element of building structures, especially in cities.

The presented analysis, on the use of balconies notably during the pandemic, highlighted their potent ability to become, however temporarily, semi-public spaces promoting wellbeing, solidarity and community resilience. As liminal architectural features, they have a rather flexible character and can be used in paradoxical ways. The practices and performances that are accommodated on balconies, sometimes unrestricted by their size and form, stresses their 'publicness' and offers new ways of expression, communication and sociable distancing.

How people are enforced to connect and mingle is also an important parameter for sustainability, besides the environmental and physical factors. Social capital is a term, which describes how people connect to social networks by sharing common values, mutual acceptance and reciprocity, contributing to the effective function of the society, whereas they are formed (Edwards, 2007). It is a rather contested concept in urban geography and studies, nonetheless, in the occasion of the COVID-19 pandemic, along with the notion of community resilience, can better explain the solidarity responses towards the unforeseen crisis. The reported examples of people coming together to support each other during the pandemic and the solidarity shown in any possible way, stresses the need to reflect upon the concept of community resilience

as well. Community resilience denotes the ability of urban communities to create and put in place coping mechanisms when confronted with shocks and crisis (Fransen & Ochoa Peralta, 2020). These mechanisms can be categorised through their ability to resist, recover and transform (Elmqvist et al., 2019) and are enforced during a crisis by capitalising on their human and social capital (Bailey, 2012). Although social and spatial proximity are vital, in order to be built, the other requirements of community resilience include intangible human and social capital, able to manage tangible resources and access to support systems, while dealing with trauma (McCrea, Walton and Leonard, 2014). The balconies, during the COVID-19 pandemic, were not the places where such community resilience was cultivated but rather collectively manifested, without that limiting their capacity to transform into spaces of urban community enhancement and democratic participation.

George Perec, through a very vivid and illustrative example of informal social networks and ties that can be cultivated within neighbourhood reach, points out the necessity to create relationships beyond convenience and he suggests that this can only be achieved through common 'fight' and resistance (Perec, 1997). One can argue, by poetic licence, that people singing and applauding together on their balconies, to mitigate the effects of isolation and confinement, were fighting the virus. Nonetheless, the most exemplary case study of balcony resistance, derives from Lebanon. Through her research, Armita Pande, documented how migrant domestic workers (MDW) in Lebanon use balconies as a space of allowed privacy, free from the constant employers' surveillance (Pande, 2012). The vast majority of such workers are women, coming from a diverse ethnic background, who in most cases are live-ins. Balconies, hence, are allocated to them and often consist, besides ethnic churches, the only spaces they are allowed to go in public (ibid.). As Pande explains, under these circumstances, MDW's have gradually built a support system and communication web with their fellows of adjusted balconies, and through which alliances, and information exchange and advisory systems have been created. This extreme and obligatory condition of confinement, highlights how balconies have been used as mediators and safe public spaces where meso-level forms of resistance and collective action can be cultivated, resulting in solidarity and community building.

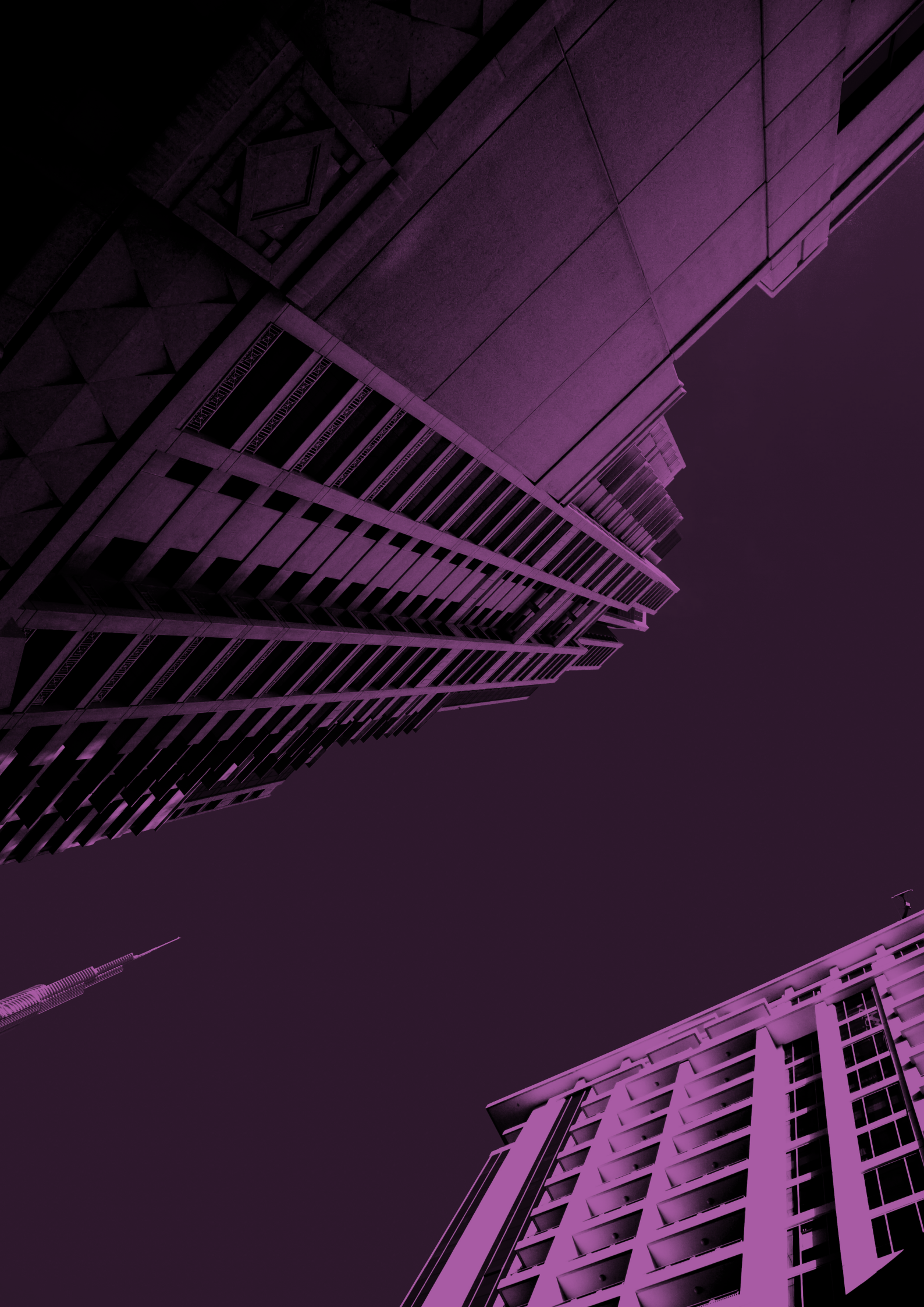
By comparing how previous pandemics and diseases shifted urban planning and design principles, such as the 19th century cholera outbreak, it is time to discuss the proliferation of balconies as a feature of equitable societies. Although diseases tend to disrupt the existing networks and flows, balconies became the physical spaces where not only social networks managed to mitigate the confinement but also at the same time to be reconfigured. According to the survey results, and as Richard Sennet stated during an interview: "neighbourhoods became socially more connected and more short-distance social networks were established" (Sennet, 2020). Space, besides the spatial relations between objects, implies contained social relationships (Lefebvre, 2009). Any set of emerging and new social relationships requires a new space of manifestation and vice versa (ibid.). Placemaking and urban policies calling for dense public life, which is empowered by socio-political urban culture (Adams

et al., 2009), should start taking into account places that exceed the street level perspective and can enhance social capital and reclaim the right to the city.

Over time, balconies gradually have become more than simple structural platforms par-excellence, to a symbolically charged space that reflects cultural, aesthetical and socio-political norms. Before the outburst of the COVID-19 pandemic, they were often highly associated with capitalistic societies and individualism and were considered synonyms for privilege and splendour. Under the emerging new reality, imposed due to confinement restrictions and social distancing suggestions, balconies and similar spatial manifestations transformed into a territory reflecting the reconfiguration of post-pandemic life in urban environments. The importance and the need to have accessible, outdoor public spaces, where sociable distancing could be accommodated, was expressed on balconies, which started being receptors and generators of tactical activities and social connections like never before.

As Jan Gehl emphasises, public life and high-quality public spaces, which sometimes lays beyond architectural design, are an important feature of democratic societies (Gehl, 2011), as they manage to ensure social, cultural, environmental and economic resilience, while at the same time improving sociability, health and wellbeing (Søholt, 2020). Liminal spaces, like balconies, terraces, rooftops and porches provided semi-public outdoor options against the confinement of the physical boundaries of domesticity, while enhancing social interactions with neighbours and close community. The principles of designing for a lively and vibrant public space, where simultaneously access to nature is ensured and human connection is encouraged, are often neglected in urban development policies, causing downgrades in overall healthy and happy urban life as well as obstruct resiliency and sustainability of future communities. It is therefore necessary to reintroduce and persist in the discourse concerning public spaces, creatively, enhancing all of its potential physical expression and possibilities.

In conclusion, reflecting upon the linguistic semiotics of the word balcony, in some languages, balcony is even a slang word for female breasts. Reversing this metaphor and, as the breast is life-giving, balconies also can be considered as life-supporting elements of the buildings, and of cities, and should be regarded as such to reclaim the right to the city and equity within urban contexts.



REFERENCES

- Adams, M., Cox, T., Croxford, B., Moore, G., Sharples, S., & Refaee, M. (2009). The Sensory City. In R. Cooper, C. Evans, & C. Boyko (Eds.), *Designing Sustainable Cities* (pp. 75–85). Willey-Blackwell.
- Aronis, C. (2009). The Balconies of Tel-Aviv: Cultural History and Urban Politics. *Israel Studies*, 14(3), 157–180. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/30245877>
- Bailey, N. (2012). The role, organization and contribution of community enterprise to urban regeneration policy in the UK. *Progress in Planning*, 77(1), 1–35. <https://doi.org/>
- Balcony Exhibition. (n.d.). TU Delft. Retrieved April 4, 2020, from <https://www.tudelft.nl/en/architecture-and-the-built-environment/about-the-faculty/departments/architecture/organization/disciplines/methods-analysis/research-publication/balcony-exhibition/>
- Bravou, E. (2019). Look guide – a reading of Athens through its balconies [Odigos Vlematos, mia anagnosi tis Athinas meso ton mpalkonion tis] [Undergraduate Research Thesis Project]. [originally in greek]
- Chayka, K. (2020, June 17). How the Coronavirus Will Reshape Architecture. *The New Yorker*. <https://www.newyorker.com/culture/dept-of-design/how-the-coronavirus-will-reshape-architecture?fbclid=IwAR2NVgPy-Vq9QNaJSidsyVkficb1WWsiNrNqP1gwG7gcrIJ2uW7KLprWgZQ>
- Cockroft, S. (2020, March 14). Italians boost spirits by singing from balconies during virus lockdown. *Evening Standard*. <https://www.standard.co.uk/news/world/italians-singing-balconies-coronavirus-lockdown-watch-a4387331.html>
- Edwards, R. (2007). Social Capital. In G. Ritzer (Ed.), *The Blackwell encyclopedia of sociology* (pp. 4361–4362). Blackwell Pub.
- Elmqvist, T., Andersson, E., Frantzeskaki, N., McPhearson, T., Olsson, P., Gaffney, O., Takeuchi, K., & Folke, C. (2019). Sustainability and resilience for transformation in the urban century. *Nature Sustainability*, 2(4), 267–273. <https://doi.org/>
- Fransen, J., & Ochoa Peralta, D. (2020). Transformation Towards Community Resilience: New Urban Visions (B. Upmeyer, Interviewer). In B. Upmeyer (Ed.), *MONU #33 Pandemic Urbanism* (Issue 33, pp. 78–81). Board Publishers.
- Garcia, C., & Munroe, T. (2020, March 11). Life under lockdown: Wuhan's windows, balconies and rooftops. *Reuters*. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-health-coronavirus-china-wuhan-wideri/life-under-lockdown-wuhans-windows-balconies-and-rooftops-idUSKBN20Y1XE>
- Gehl, J. (2011). *Life between buildings : using public space*. Island Press.
- Hall, L. (2020, March 13). Residents all over Italy are now singing from their windows to boost lockdown morale. *The Independent*. <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/coronavirus-italy-singing-video-balcony-streets-lockdown-siena-florence-naples-turin-a9401786.html>
- Holder, S. (2020, March 26). Saying "I Do" From a Social Distance. *Bloomberg.com*. <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2020-03-26/how-to-get-married-during-the-coronavirus-outbreak>
- Holthaus, E. (2020, April 1). We aren't just stopping coronavirus. We're building a new world. *The Correspondent*. <https://thecorrespondent.com/385/we-arent-just->

stopping-coronavirus-were-building-a-new-world/50968856015-625b9768

Koolhaas, R., Harvard Graduate School of Design, Trüby, S., & Westcott, J. (2018). *Elements of Architecture : floor, ceiling, roof, door, wall, stair, toilet, window, facade, balcony, carridor, fireplace, ramp, escalator, eveator* (pp. 233–237). Taschen.

Lefebvre, H. (2009). *The production of space* (D. Nicholson-Smith, Trans.). Blackwell.

Lowe, C. (2020, April 9). Paris neighbours ease lockdown blues with quiz from balconies. Reuters. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-health-coronavirus-france-game/paris-neighbours-ease-lockdown-blues-with-quiz-from-balconies-idUSKCN21R173>

McCrea, R., Walton, A., & Leonard, R. (2014). A conceptual framework for investigating community wellbeing and resilience. *Rural Society*, 23(3), 270–282. <https://doi.org/>

Mehaffy, M. (2020, March 30). Why we need "sociable distancing." CNU. <https://www.cnu.org/publicsquare/2020/03/30/why-we-need-sociable-distancing>

Morcillo Pallares, A. (2020). On Constructing a Semana Santa (B. Upmeyer, Interviewer). In B. Upmeyer (Ed.), *MONU #33 Pandemic Urbanism* (Issue 33, pp. 14–19). Board Publishers.

Nora, P. (1989). Between Memory and History: Les Lieux de Mémoire. *Representations*, 26, 7–24. <https://doi.org/>

Origoni, C., & Origoni, M. (2020, April 3). A brief history of the balcony, from ancient Persia to the COVID-19 pandemic. *Www.domusweb.it*. <https://www.domusweb.it/en/architecture/2020/04/03/a-brief-history-of-the-balcony-from-ancient-persia-to-the-covid-19-pandemic.html>

Pande, A. (2012). From "Balcony Talk" and "Practical Prayers" to Illegal Collectives. *Gender & Society*, 26(3), 382–405. <https://doi.org/>

Perec, G. (1997). *Species of Spaces and Other Pieces* (J. Sturrock, Trans.). Penguin.

Pitarch, P. (2020). Augmented Domesticities: The Rise of Non-Typological Architecture (B. Upmeyer, Interviewer). In B. Upmeyer (Ed.), *MONU #33 Pandemic Urbanism* (Issue 33, pp. 120–126). Board Publishers.

Sennet, R. (2020). Isolation and Inequality – Interview with Richard Sennet (B. Upmeyer, Interviewer). In B. Upmeyer (Ed.), *MONU #33 Pandemic Urbanism* (Issue 33, pp. 73–77). Board Publishers.

Søholt, H. (2020, March 30). Public Space and Public Life are more important than ever. *Gehl-Making Cities for People*. <https://gehlpeople.com/blog/public-space-and-public-life-are-more-important-than-ever/>

Stanley, B. W., Stark, B. L., Johnston, K. L., & Smith, M. E. (2012). Urban Open Spaces in Historical Perspective: A Transdisciplinary Typology and Analysis. *Urban Geography*, 33(8), 1089–1117. <https://doi.org/>

Taylor-Foster, J., Wiklund, F., Mattsson, L., & Studio Reko. (2020). Interdependence. In PIN-UP Vimeo. <https://vimeo.com/421143563>

Thorpe, V. (2020, March 14). Balcony singing in solidarity spreads across Italy during lockdown. *The Guardian*. <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/mar/14/solidarity-balcony-singing-spreads-across-italy-during-lockdown>

Velonis, K. (2013). Elevated Arcadia. *SOUTH as a STATE of MIND #2*, 40–41.

viral. (n.d.). In Merriam-Webster (Ed.), *Merriam-Webster Online Dictionary*. Retrieved June 25, 2020, from <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/viral>

06

Political Participation in times of a pandemic:

Challenges for inclusion, meaningful political
engagement and social mobilisation

Presenter:

Aliki Kosyfofologou,
PhD in Political Science & Sociology

The COVID-19 multifaceted global crisis radically transformed the economy, politics and social life. The series of measures implemented to minimise the spread of the disease -such as the home -quarantine, the lockdown and the curfew – challenged conventional forms of social mobilisation and political activity. The years 2020 and 2021 have seen a fundamental disruption to the 'normal' way of life of citizens around the world. Many countries have responded to the COVID-19 emergency by imposing restrictions to the citizens' ability to assemble and partake in protests and political action. Further, changes in policing regulations aimed at granting law enforcement officers the ability to police the public's adherence to public health regulations have had significant impact on the ability and freedom of citizens to gather and assert their political opinions and hold governments accountable. At the same time, however, this period has seen a flurry of politically relevant events and movements across the world.¹

In many countries – for example France, United Kingdom, Ireland, Poland, or the USA- the pandemic increased political participation and in particular, it increased some² outside formal politics. Political protest and social media activism emerged as popular forms of political advocacy and of collective action and in particular in times when many fundamental human and social rights were challenged -e.g. the access to healthcare, mobility etc-. The Black Live Matters movement in the US, the sexual reproductive rights and abortion rights massive social movement against the far-right government in Poland, political protests concerning social and public health issues in France and Ireland, anti-government protests in Turkey, etc.

On the one hand, the increased reliance on the internet and social media to keep up to date and maintain existing social connections might have increased people's awareness of these political issues. This might have fostered interest and willingness to participate in movements supporting causes citizens feel strongly about. The ability to interact with other like-minded people online might have empowered citizens in taking political action, both online and offline. On the other, the drive to participate in demonstrations and protest contrasted with new regulations, have limited the ability – and willingness – of individuals to gather and make their voices heard. This is particularly important when considering that access to online forms of participation is restricted in some countries via state control, and limited in access within different levels of digital literacy, sectors of society and geographical areas (e.g. digital divide).³

1. "Global Perspectives on activism during covid-19", *Frontiersin*, available at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/research-topics/21210/global-perspectives-on-activism-during-covid-19>

2. Hoffman C., "How covid-19 increased unconventional political participation in western Europe", December 22, 2020, *Geneseo*, available at: <https://wp.geneseo.edu/gepcovid19/2020/12/22/a-roadmap-on-how-covid-19-increased-political-participation-especially-unconventional-forms-in-western-europe/>

3. *The digital divide refers to the gap between demographics and regions that have access to modern information and communications technology and those that don't.* (Author's note)

The case of Greece: political rights, anti-oppression uprising

The pandemic presented grave challenges for the social, economic and environmental situation in Greece. It has exposed the weaknesses and the vulnerabilities of its public health system and social welfare in the most dramatic way. Furthermore, there was an employment crisis outbreak, devastated by the austerity policies implemented the past ten years, Greek labor market. The social consequences of the pandemic were multilayered. Gender-based violence and domestic violence exacerbated. Likewise, gender-related and racial inequalities increased. To cope with the disease the current Greek neoliberal government adopted a preventive model with successive lockdowns and restrictions in movement and some minimum compensations to professionals from sectors of the economy that were hit hard by the coronavirus pandemic, while the measures introduced to reinforce the capacity and efficiency of the Public Health System and of the welfare services were scarce and insufficient.

In this context, since the beginning of the pandemic and particularly in the second phase of the lockdown periods (November 2020- Mai 2021), several political protests broke out, some of which were dealt with police violence and citizens' arbitrary persecutions. Digital communication and social media played an important role in mobilizing these protests. However, in this case, political protests were mostly organized by traditional actors (unions, political organizations etc), that used the digital and alternative channels to mobilise. On a smaller scale digital communication was crucial to the organization of solidarity initiatives, especially in the first phase of the pandemic.

Merging professional with family life: A Domestic life crisis

On the other hand, although covid-19 health crisis didn't "pause" political mobilisation and collective forms of actions, it had a significant impact on the micropolitics of daily life. The quarantine was experienced by many as a peculiar merge between the private and public. While, the boundaries between work life and domestic routine were seriously challenged, social life and social contacts were disrupted.

Also, the series of measures implemented to minimize the spread of the coronavirus had a serious impact on the quality of domestic life. The home – quarantine, the restrictions in movement, the curfew combined with the lack of options for outdoor activities and recreation – in the first quarantine in Greece all city parks were closed-created pressing situations that disrupted family life. In this context, the expansion of remote work enhanced inequalities and became the source of multilayered family and domestic conflicts. With schools completely closed for more than a year and children taking online classes at home parents were faced with an extra care burden, since care-related tasks increased.

Moreover, this extra burden of childcare and homeschooling has fallen mainly on women rather than men. The home – quarantine has revealed several aspects of the dominant unequal division of care labour and unpaid care work that women undertake, often at the expense of their professional life, their career prospects and of their economic opportunities. In Greece the measures implemented to restrain the spread of the covid-19 health crisis have widened the unpaid labour gap and the inequalities in the labour market. Even after the end of the home quarantine and

the movement restrictions – during the summers of 2020 -2021- women struggled to cope with the consequences of the quarantine period, children's post-quarantine stress and other social, economic and mental health issues related to the covid-19 prevention measures.

"Stay home-Stay Safe/Cover your self with a blanket and stay under it until everything is over"

Alienation from the life of the community: is this the rise of a threatening individualism?

Eventually, in this (indoors) setting, feelings of loneliness, isolation and alienation from the life of the community dominated the private sphere. Social contacts and community networks continued almost exclusively through the mediation of the online communication platforms. In addition to that, the narrative that the Greek government adopted through the national public health campaign "stay home, stay safe" promoted an individualistic approach. The message was that "Individuals and families should deal with the disease instead of the community".

The consequences of this approach were quite significant and were the source of controversies that even the government itself couldn't exactly expect or handle. The impact of this narrative became more recognizable, when the national vaccination campaign was launched with a new narrative which emphasized the individual's contribution to the prosperity of the community through vaccination. However, this is another discussion and maybe is not the time to have it here.

Communication platforms as a medium of political participation: Challenging the boundaries?

But what were the benefits of this online shift that the collective procedures have undergone? In reverse, the expansion of the use of online communication tools as platforms for political participation to some degree challenged the conventional boundaries between private and public. Therefore, some social groups did actually benefit from this shift. And in particular, the groups that have been disproportionately affected by the home-quarantine and Covid-related restrictions. For example, women, mothers, people with caring duties, essential workers etc. Under these circumstances, online forms of political participation became more accessible to these people due to their more flexible character.

Also, young people turned to online social media platforms to learn about, engage with, and share information about COVID-19, politics, and social movements⁴ to create solidarity networks and, in many cases, to develop, the digitalization/zoomification of the political life had a significant positive impact, since it contributed to make a series of political participation procedures more accessible for many social groups that were partially excluded by them or biased.

3. "Young people turn to online political engagement during covid-19", October 20, 2020, available at: <https://circle.tufts.edu/latest-research/young-people-turn-online-political-engagement-during-covid-19>

And where does this leave us at? (Conclusions)

While the health crisis is not coming to an end yet, the paradox of online communication tools as new platforms for social and political activities tends to become more permanent. Therefore, it sets the foundations for the development of a new political culture and of new forms of collective practice. Many of these new forms entail the recognition of the structural gender, racial, class or health status inequalities in collective politics. However, this does not mean that they always manage to overcome or eliminate them. For instance, Digital literacy or the access to proper internet connection often reflect social, generational and class disintegration.

Moreover, when physical space becomes virtual and relative, then it seems that the procedures and the political goals aimed within this abstract and fragmented space become more abstract and intangible. Hence, they might seem less attainable at the moment. Also, this flexible character might make them look a little less committing, for those partaking in them. In this context, how possible is then for a movement, a network or a platform to reach to a point to decide and implement the next steps of collective action? We can think of many examples of grassroots movements that it would be impossible to develop without in-person attendance of their actors. This last is also reaffirmed in the context of the current discussion on participatory design practices, which is a process for the integration of social groups and communities to the relevant decision making procedures.

Having said that, it seems that a solid understanding of these new forms of political participation and of their capabilities and limitations is a key to the adjustment of the practices and methods of political engagement in today's demanding and complex social and political environment.

REFERENCES

Kosyfologou A., "Vulnerable Equality in Times of a pandemic", Rosa Luxemburg Stiftung Athens, 2020.

Hoffman C., "How covid-19 increased unconventional political participation in western Europe", December 22, 2020, Geneseo, available at: <https://wp.geneseo.edu/gepcovid19/2020/12/22/a-roadmap-on-how-covid-19-increased-political-participation-especially-unconventional-forms-in-western-europe/>

"Global Perspectives on activism during covid-19", Frontiersin, available at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/research-topics/21210/global-perspectives-on-activism-during-covid-19>

"Young people turn to online political engagement during covid-19", October 20, 2020, available at: <https://circle.tufts.edu/latest-research/young-people-turn-online-political-engagement-during-covid-19>





**SUBJECT
AREA III**



CITIZENS PARTICIPATION, MEMORY AND CULTURAL HERITAGE

05 Citizens Participation, Memory and Cultural Heritage
Eirini Iliopoulou

06 Participation as a pillar of industrial heritage regeneration. Examples from the European experience and perspectives for the Greek context
Dora Chatzi Rodopoulou

07 Participatory management for cultural heritage: Methods and experiences from the field
Mina Dragouni

08 Investigating participation during Decision – Making Procedures regarding issues of Cultural Heritage adaptation to Climate Change
Eleni Maistrou, Vasiliki Pougkakioti, Miltiades Lazoglou

05

Citizens Participation, Memory and Cultural Heritage

Introduction

Presenter:

Eirini Iliopoulou,
Architect – Urban Planner (PhD)

'Citizen participation' as a key policy and socially innovative aspect of governance "beyond the state" (Swyngedouw, 2005), which is directly related to the action and the capacity of the actors to influence an outcome, is a popular term -in terms of both definition and precondition- in all areas and scales of planning. Citizen participation as a process, a right and a demand has been 'officially' included in the design and implementation of developmental programmes since the 1980s, with the gradual introduction of multilevel governance. The policy tools introduce the ideas of multi-stakeholder decision-making, integrated planning, place-based strategies and actions, endogenous development and cross-thematic/ cross-sectoral approach, signifying a key brake with state-centred policy-making.

Cultural heritage is being inscribed within this landscape of decentralization, where the state stops monopolizing its management and protection, while mitigating the continuous pressures deriving from the relative reduction of the state budget for culture. However, the initial quest to 'open' cultural policy-making and cultural management to participatory processes is accompanied by the question "how participatory is participation?" (Castillo, 1983). The question comments on aspects of participation, such as its possible legitimizing action, the emergence of new social exclusions, the "tyranny of techniques" (Cleaver, 1999), the worshiping of individual responsibility within 'active citizenship' and basically the risk of non-representation. On the one hand the possibility (or hope) to enhance democratic and transparent processes and on the other the consolidation of illegitimate, unrepresentative power relations. On the one hand, the strengthening of the social dimension of cultural heritage and on the other hand, the commercialization of cultural goods to meet the public's wishes through individual 'experiences'.

All three texts in the following section explore both limitations and potentials of citizen participation in managing cultural assets – tangible and intangible, modern or older, under threat of oblivion or demolition. The three authors/ writing teams report from the front of cultural heritage. In their texts, participation becomes a suggestion for transparency and public empowerment, challenging indisputable authorities, and the monolithic perceptions of the monuments' importance, as Dragouni argues. It becomes a potential tool to develop a general participation culture, as the team of Maistrou, Pougakiotis and Lazoglou show. It becomes an effective, 'bottom-up' counter-example against abandonment and an integrated suggestion of values and principles, as indicated in the case studies of Hatzi-Rodopoulou's research.

Mina Dragouni comments on "the fact that cultural policy in Greece has not yet recognized the significant social dimension of cultural heritage". Through five cases, she shares the results of employing different participatory methods to record cultural creation 'from below', to identify threats and stresses in a heritage landscape, to capture collective aspirations, to assess and evaluate the impact of a cultural event. Through three 'informal' categories of participatory processes (i.e., co-evaluation, co-creation, co-shaping), Dragouni sees a mutual interest within the cultural heritage-participation relationship: cultural heritage can become a fertile ground to cultivate a sense of belonging, to 'educate' the public to discuss and resolve conflicts and

to develop their knowledge and skills. At the same time, participation "can enrich interpretation and scientific data with local narratives, experiences, anecdotal facts and idiosyncratic conceptualisations, shedding light upon hidden parts of the monuments' biography [...] and of course, connect cultural heritage with the present".

Dora Hatzi – Rodopoulou criticizes the abandonment, the neglect or even the demolition of many historic, industrial cultural heritage buildings in Greece, especially in the ear of the economic crisis. Through two cases of Spanish industrial heritage (La Tabacalera Madrid and LaFábrica detodalavida), she discusses the alternative of 'reuse from below' as a model for regenerating and reintroducing industrial buildings in both dense urban fabrics and remote, sparsely populated areas. The aim is to draw conclusions and proposals for the Greek context. The important aspect in Hatzi-Rodopoulou's research is that through the 'reuse from below' model, participation goes beyond the management of space, proposing a set of new values, lifestyles, relationship with nature, underlining cooperation, mutual aid, volunteerism, and the principles of social and circular economy. Participation as a treatment against the abandonment of cultural heritage, formulates integrated proposals for urban/ rural life, to meet the needs of the community, to develop alternative sustainable economic models, through cooperative function, and the DIY and crowdfunding principles.

Finally, the writing team of Eleni Maistrou, Vasiliki Pougakioti and Miltiadis Lazoglou pinpoint citizen participation as a vital component towards cultural heritage adaptation to climate change. Citizen participation activates local collective knowledge, becomes the 'local expert' to identify dangers, the constant observer of climate threats to local heritage. It also creates a field for implementation of action plans, and a space for risk management, which top-down intervention cannot reach. Finally, citizen participation becomes the 'loudspeaker' of adaptation actions, informing, raising awareness of and educating the public around and beyond the relationship between heritage and climate risks. Maistrou, Pougakioti, Lazoglou see an opportunity in this relationship: to create a participation culture through local climate adaptation management, to inform the existing public consultation with proposals for lively, productive, transparent and representative processes.

The common thread that connects all three texts is the observation that citizen participation in managing memory and cultural heritage opens bigger and more holistic issues than its scope, addressing some while leaving others open. For instance, can citizen participation become the ground on which the fight for institutional change towards inclusion will be given? Or can there still be an opportunity for 'non-expert' groups to gain control over the goals and priorities of cultural policy and development? Finally, can it further redefine democratic participation in the governance of common resources?

REFERENCES

Castillo, G.T. (1983) How participatory is participatory development? : a review of the Philippine experience. Manila: PIDS.

Cleaver, F. (1999). Paradoxes of Participation Questioning Participatory Approaches to Development. *Journal of International Development*, 11, 597-612.

Swyngedouw E. (2005) Governance Innovation and the Citizen: The Janus Face of Governance-beyond-the-State. *Urban Studies*, 42(11), 1991-2006.



06

Participation as a pillar of industrial heritage regeneration. Examples from the European experience and perspectives for the Greek context

Presenter:

Dora Chatzi Rodopoulou,

Postdoctoral researcher, University of the Aegean, Architect Engineer, PhD, MSc.
TUDelft-NTUA

Introduction

In the 21st century, heritage regeneration has been consolidated as a key strategy for securing the future of historic urban landscapes across Europe (Architects Council of Europe, 2018). Adaptive reuse has become the most valuable instrument of heritage redevelopment gaining great momentum in the last three decades. Its wide resonance is attributed to its elevated potential to preserve the values of cultural heritage within the wider scope of social, financial and environmental sustainability. Adaptive reuse is positioned in different ways across Europe. In some countries it is seen as a medium of solving vacancy; in others as a tool for urban regeneration. Often though, it is instrumentalised as a catalyst for development and, implicitly, as a means for boosting property markets, causing phenomena of gentrification and exclusion (Veldpaus et.al. 2019).

This sociocultural challenge combined with a rapid drop in the public expenditure on heritage care, have heightened the need for the development of new inclusive adaptive reuse strategies, participation and community engagement in the management of the historic environment (EU, 2019). The transition from established top-down approaches to a more inclusive and context-sensitive model of heritage management is also advocated by a wide scholarly base in the last two decades (Avrami, 2000, Viñas, 2002, Roders, 2013).

The early 21st century financial crisis, despite its significant far reaching negative consequences, has served as an opportunity for a paradigm shift on heritage regeneration (Chatzi Rodopoulou, 2019). With private and public institutions paralyzed from the austerity, other players who challenged the hegemony of the dominant system have surfaced, offering a new life to complex heritage sites, like the industrial ones. In many European countries there is a general pattern of growing civic involvement in the reuse of vacant heritage assets that highlights the innovation capacity of NGOs and bottom-up initiatives (Polyák, L. et.al, 2019). This alternative heritage care and management model however has not yet been propagated across Europe.

The present article, drawing from the European experience, aims to reveal the great potential of the grassroots heritage reuse model and show that it can become a pillar of industrial heritage regeneration for countries like Greece, that are still under great pressure from the repercussions of a prolonged crisis. Firstly, the standing model of industrial heritage regeneration and management in Greece will be presented in order to highlight the need for an alternative, participatory approach. The European experience of inclusive industrial heritage reuse will be discussed through the presentation of two cases of best practice from Spain: a country that faces similar challenges with Greece. The selected cases show the opportunities offered by the participatory model of industrial heritage regeneration and management both in dense urban fabrics and in remote rural settings. Finally, the article will point out the perspectives of the said model for the Greek setting as a new approach that can address the current problem of vacant industrial relics, leading to a more sustainable development direction for our historic cities.

Industrial heritage regeneration and management in Greece

In Greece, the deep influence of the established practices related to the conservation of the ancient era monuments and the general perception concerning the 'restrictions' of heritage, as fostered mainly by the Greek scientific community, have made the incorporation, protection and regeneration of younger heritage a challenging venture (Chatzi Rodopoulou, 2020). Industrial heritage in particular was considered for a long time an 'outsider' in the Greek cultural heritage context. Its appreciation and its establishment in the 'collective memory' was not achieved until the turn of the new Millennium. Its care and management however still present a great problem for a country with limited financial means and a very rich heritage portfolio.

The standing regulatory framework, clearly structured around the country's exceptional ancient monuments favours mainly conventional schemes of top-down conservation. This presents a two-fold negative effect on the Greek industrial heritage stock. Firstly, the prioritization of conservation over adaptive reuse, renders the care and management of historic industrial sites unaffordable. Secondly, local actors and communities are left with hardly any opportunity to take part in the formulation of their inherited legacy's future.

The key actors involved in industrial heritage care and management so far in Greece include public servants from the heritage services of the Ministry of Culture and Sports and the Ministry of Energy, local authorities, certain educational and cultural institutes (e.g., NTUA, University of Thessaly, Piraeus Bank Group Cultural Foundation), private individuals (usually owners of small-scale former industrial buildings) and recently property developers.

This top-down approach has been proven inadequate and non-viable for prolonging the life of industrial heritage assets. As a result, with only a few notable exceptions, many historic industrial sites suffer from abandonment and prolonged neglect, having fallen prey to decay; others are demolished while a growing part of Greece's industrial legacy is being treated as flexible shells allowing uninformed architectural experimentations, destructive speculative schemes, or a combination of the two. (Chatzi Rodopoulou, 2020, Smith, 2017).

The current financial and sociocultural situation of the country, influenced by the prolonged crises of the property market and the COVID-19 pandemic, has aggravated the problem further. The economic pressure has led the national government and the local authorities to sell off publicly-owned industrial heritage assets to property developers. Most market-driven redevelopments of those assets, that are currently in progress, show hardly any respect for the cultural significance of industrial heritage and clear signs of heritage commodification (e.g. demolition of unique elements of aviation heritage after the sale-off of the former Hellinico airport to a commercial developer). Gentrification and exclusion are also to be expected. This approach clearly fails to provide a satisfactory answer to the complex problem industrial heritage faces, as it overlooks crucial socio-cultural parameters. The alternatives that are currently under examination from the Greek Government, including small financial incentives to owners (Tratsa, 2020), or fast track adaptations of vacant buildings (Tratsa, 2021),

appear to follow the same top-down logic, failing to engage the local communities.

The above analysis shows that the standing top-down care and management model of industrial heritage in Greece is unfit to meet the current challenges the sector is facing under the present sociocultural and financial circumstances. Therefore, exploring alternative ways to reactivate this vulnerable heritage stock in a socially inclusive manner appears more topical and urgent than ever. In what follows, two cases of participatory industrial heritage regeneration will be discussed, in order to call attention to an alternative heritage care and management model that is gaining ground in Europe. Such a model, being viable and sustainable even during times of crisis and uncertainty, could serve as an effective solution to the complex issue of industrial heritage regeneration in Greece.

La Tabacalera Madrid (Chatzi-Rodopoulou, 2019)

La Tabacalera (Fig.33) is a former tobacco factory located in the Lavapiés neighbourhood, in the heart of Madrid. The building forms part of a dense mixed-use urban fabric, inhabited by a community with a long tradition in social struggles. The story of the 'Tabacalera' started in 1809, with the decision of the Spanish Crown to convert an 18th century industrial site into the Royal tobacco factory of Madrid. Along the course of its function, the Tabacalera became subject of consecutive renovations (1891, 1899, 1901) in order to respond to the demands of the evolving production process and the current standards for manufacturing. The privatisation of the tobacco sector at the end of the 20th century and the launch of the Industrial Plan in 2000 resulted in the closure of the factory.

Since 2003, when the Ministry of Culture assumed its management, the Tabacalera became a bone of contention between stakeholders, giving rise to a turbulent period of uncertainty for the site's future. The two principal ideas for its reuse were launched by local collectives and institutional parties. The first involved the transformation of the old factory into a horizontally organized social centre of diverse initiatives and projects. The centre would have a self-managed character, serving the needs of the local community. This proposal was first presented to the Municipality in 1999 by the Lavapiés Collective Network (Red de Colectivos de Lavapiés). In the course of the first decade of the 2000s, this initiative was followed by a continuous pressure to the authorities for the launch of a participatory process for the determination of the building's new use (Red de Lavapiés. 2004).

The second idea for the reuse of the building was its transformation into the National Centre of Visual Arts. In 2008, the Ministry of Culture conducted a closed architectural competition for this project. The winning proposal, designed by Nieto Sobejano Arquitectos, became also subject of controversy. The ambitious project of 30 million euro was finally suspended by the financial crisis. Despite the prolongation of uncertainty for the monument, the new situation allowed the reappraisal of the proposed scenarios and the consideration of the neighbourhood's dynamic initiatives, giving birth to a new programme.

Since 2010, the former tobacco factory houses two distinct functions: an art gallery named 'Tabacalera. Promocion del Arte', which is managed by the Department of Fine Arts, Ministry of Culture and a self-managed centre of social and creative character named 'Centro Social Autogestionado a Tabacalera de Lavapiés – CSA La Tabacalera' (Social Self-managed Centre in the Tobacco factory of Lavapiés) run by several collectives.

'Tabacalera. Promocion del Arte' opened to the public in 2010, offering a programme of permanent and temporary exhibitions of photography, contemporary art and visual arts. The gallery occupies the northern part of the building's ground floor and the northern patio (Fig. 34, 35). All exhibitions have extended opening hours and a free access, facilitating visits by locals and tourists.

The southern part of the building's ground floor and basement houses the activities of CSA La Tabacalera (Fig. 2,4). In February 2010, an agreement was signed between the Department of Fine Arts and local collectives that had been part of the Lavapiés Collective Network, for the concession of a space of 9.200 m² in the historic tobacco factory to the latter parties. Since then, the CSA La Tabacalera has been established as a dynamic nucleus of social and artistic action. Its impact and social responsiveness as well as the persistence of the parties running it have resulted in the prolongation of the original annual contract to a more stable assignment of the space to the local collectives for several more years. The collectives have been given the right to use the premises for free. The activities of CSA La Tabacalera are supported with a small amount of money provided by the Ministry covering utility costs and structural repairs on the building and a massive amount of voluntary action by the members of the collectives.

Based on an independent horizontal democratic organization, the CSA La Tabacalera promotes the direct participation of citizens in the management of the public domain. It is a space of active engagement, rather than passive consumption (Steiger, 2011). With the involvement of more than 20 collectives, it offers a wide array of activities to the local community free of charge, including courses of theatre, music, dance and painting, workshops, IT support, foreign language courses, psychological support, legal counselling et. al. Furthermore, the Centre organizes events, meetings, conferences and interventions in the neighbourhood, disseminating the ideas, works and procedures that seek to expand and democratise the public sphere (Fig.36) (CSA La Tabacalera. n.d.).

CSA La Tabacalera also experiments with the principles of 'social economy', prioritising collaboration, mutual-aid and volunteerism, functioning on a non-profit basis while promoting the principles of reuse, recycling and exchange. As a result, alternative forms of production such as the recycling of furniture, clothing production and selling socially responsible, local and environmentally sustainable products are employed for the generation of money (Steiger, 2011).

Due to the limited financial resources, the functional renaissance of the historic tobacco factory has not been coupled with an architectural metamorphosis. Both in the case of the institutional exhibition space and the social centre, apart from the northern entrance, all other architectural interventions are limited to material consolidation and a limited preservation of the construction elements. The set-up, volume configuration, structure and materiality of the original building are still intact, yet the state of maintenance is poor.



Fig 29 La Tabacalera Madrid (Source: <https://e-struc.com/2015/11/19/tabacalera-lavapies-rehabilitacion-promocion-arte/>)



Fig 30 Distribution of new functions in the former tobacco factory (Source: Dora Chatzi Rodopoulou Archive)



Fig 31 The north atrium, now converted into an exhibition space of the Tabacalera. Promocion del Arte. (Source: Dora Chatzi Rodopoulou Archive)

La Fábrica de toda la vida (Polyák, et.al, 2019, 187–210)

LaFábrica detodalavida is housed in the former Asland cement factory (Fig.5) in the municipality of Los Santos de Maimona in Extremadura: a rural region of western Spain that has the lowest population density in the country. The cement factory was built in 1955 and profoundly altered the economic and social landscape of the little town of Los Santos de Maimona. Its establishment attracted a large number of people looking for employment opportunities. At its heyday the factory supported c.300 families. The cease of operations of the industrial site in 1972 came as a severe blow to the local community. Alejandro Hernández Renner, member of the Fundación de Maimona characteristically states:

"Extremadura is a very rural area, in general terms. This was one of the very, very few industries that was set up in the region – big industries. And this was a very important place, in this sense. There were thousands of people depending on this activity. When it stopped, thousands of people left, and left for good. They never came back. We are talking about a region where six thousand people left. It's like the effect of a war." (Polyák et.al 2019,193)

After its closure the factory was bought by the town council of Los Santos de Maimona and was left to dereliction for the next 40 years, as a sad reminiscent of a failed dream (Fig.37).

The initiative for its regeneration was taken in the late 2000s by a small collective of people. The original idea was to turn the former industrial space into a motor of social management and leisure while using it as a springboard for the formation of an open network of creators, thinkers and social agents throughout the region. This idea found resonance in the local authority a couple of years later. As a result, in 2013, an agreement was signed between the town and the collective, ceding part of the derelict factory to the latter party in return for the renovation and management of the space and the organization of an array of activities promoting local tourism, culture and economy. Based on that agreement, the town council offers to the collective a modest financial support, which covers the utility, craftsmen for the conversion of the complex and regular rubbish collection services. LaFábrica detodalavida is also given access to materials stored in some parts of the factory premises.

Despite the difficulties of the first years, the collective managed to keep the project afloat and fulfil their commitment to renovate the site (Fig. 38, 39). In 2017, the project gained further momentum as c. 25 people became regularly involved and started translating the idea of creating a creative social nucleus into action.

Today LaFábrica detodalavida functions as an incubator of alternative action and experimentation based on the three following core values

- The promotion of free culture
- The encouragement of culture created in the countryside
- The contribution to the commons

It is an open participation space for collaboration with a creative, social and cultural content, offering a wide variety of activities including events, lectures and workshops; an open-air cinema as well as programmes and processes based on collaborative social management and communal social action that are centred around the needs of the local community (Fig.38). One of the most important accomplishments of the project is that it has found great resonance among the youth of the region, that has embraced it. LaFábrica detodalavida has become a pole of attraction for young people who are looking to return to Extremadura and at the same time contains to a point internal emigration due to the lack of opportunities in the region.

LaFábrica detodalavida is a non-profit self-managed organization and forms part of the international network of collectives Arquitecturas Colectivas (Collective Architectures). The collective collaborates with the workgroup Mainova Social Lab and the Centro Diego Hidalgo de empresas e innovación (Diego Hidalgo centre of enterprises and innovation). The three entities operate independently, yet under the same social principles and ideals. The latter two are funded by the Fundación Maimona (Maimona Foundation), which also has an office at the factory. LaFábrica is organized and managed horizontally, based on workgroups in order to be as open and inclusive as possible.

In regard to its economic model, LaFábrica is self-funded and uses the commons, cooperative production, free culture and DIY construction as basic means for developing creative dynamics and methodologies. It is vastly based on voluntary action and has accomplished a lot with a very limited budget and a great deal of self-determination. The collective has successfully launched a crowdfunding campaign, raising funds for restoring one of the two buildings housing its activities and has also received smaller amounts of money from grants and awards. It also explores funding opportunities originating from for P2P loans, ethical banking, microloans and European and national funds.

The two cases analysed above clearly show the potential of participation in the care and management of industrial heritage. In comparison to the conventional top-down approach, the inclusive model of industrial heritage regeneration discussed proves to be a feasible and resilient solution that requires limited financial resources while offering a massive social added value. Both cases demonstrate that this grassroots model results in a far more democratic process of space production and responds effectively to the needs of the local community and its greater social context.

At this point it is worth pointing out that the described model also presents certain limitations. The most important is the difficulty to raise enough funds for realising comprehensive architectural metamorphoses of the industrial heritage sites that are reused in a bottom-up manner. Nevertheless, the socio-cultural benefits of the grassroots model largely outweigh its limitations.



Fig 32 The Asland cement factory during operation and after its abandonment (Source: Polyák, et.al, 2019, 195)



Fig 33 LaFabrika detodalavida before and after its renovation (Source: <https://cooperativitycity.org/2017/06/28/lafabrika-detodalavida/>)



Fig 34 LaFábrica detodalavida during an event (Source: Luis Miguel Zapata Luna)

Conclusions

The prolonged financial and social crisis Europe is going through, calls for the adoption of new approaches in all culture and creativity sectors, including cultural heritage. The established top-down model used until the late 2000s for the care and management of heritage assets has been proven vulnerable and ineffective, leading very frequently to the abandonment and neglect of the heritage stock or to its commercialisation. Industrial heritage due to its size, complexity and other intrinsic characteristics (such as its infrastructure requirements, issues of contamination, ownership status etc.) is one of the heritage categories that have been affected the most.

As discussed in this article, the crisis, despite its significant far reaching negative consequences, has also served as an opportunity for a paradigm shift on industrial heritage regeneration. Based on collective action and a more tolerant, experimental and multifocal vision, local actors and communities in some European countries have managed to claim once again their right to the city, transforming historic spaces into autonomous or semi – autonomous sites of diversity, equality and spontaneity.

This grass-roots industrial heritage care and management model, despite not a panacea, is particularly important, highlighting the potential of viable alternatives in times of uncertainty and as Leontidou (2015) argues:

"At the moment of the crisis, an alternative is not only worth exploring systematically, but also worth pursuing in advocacy planning, because of the opportunities offered for a way out of the crisis and into the development of a new and better society, where social exclusion, unemployment and the brain drain may be minimized."

In a country like Greece, that still suffers from the nuanced effects of severe austerity measures, this model could provide an ideal solution for a great number of industrial relics in public ownership, that are entrapped today in the dipole demolition or commercialisation. It can put a halt to the abandonment, decay and vacancy of a significant part of the country's industrial heritage stock located either in an urban or in a rural setting, and its hasty sale to commercial developers or private parties that usually leads to intrusive interventions and commercialization.

Furthermore, this model can empower local communities to reshape their inherited industrial assets, making them part of the solution rather than reactive recipients of top-down decisions. The bottom-up industrial heritage regeneration offers opportunities of inclusion and integration of vulnerable social groups, strengthens the social cohesion of the local community, restores its pride and creates a strong bond with its 'inherited' assets, inhibiting phenomena of gentrification and exclusion.

It is worth mentioning that the application of the discussed model in Greece, despite its merits, is not a simple task and cannot be granted for all industrial heritage assets irrespectively of their status and heritage significance. Following a comprehensive documentation and evaluation of the industrial heritage stock of the country, which is still lacking, a selection of sites could become available for experimentation with participatory reuse. This requires an efficient collaboration with experts on the subject, strong will and commitment as well as much more flexibility from the institutional parties that are currently responsible for the decisions regarding the handling of public industrial heritage. What would be also necessary is the organization of multiple training and awareness campaigns for the mobilisation of local authorities and local communities and their active involvement in prospective projects of reuse.

However complex and demanding the venture, the bottom-up reuse model is definitely a promising alternative for the alleviation of the urgent and multileveled problem of industrial heritage care and management in Greece. Questioning obsolete practices and being open to innovative, inclusive and socio-culturally sensitive approaches of dealing with our historic environment is an essential step towards sustainable direction of development of our country, which is certainly worth taking.

REFERENCES

- Architects Council of Europe, Leeuwarden declaration. Adaptive re-use of the built heritage: preserving and enhancing the values of our built heritage for future generations. Adopted on 23/11/2018 in Leeuwarden.
- Avrami, E., Mason, R. & de la Torre, M. 2000. Values and Heritage Conservation: Research Report, Los Angeles, The Getty Conservation Institute.
- Chatzi Rodopoulou T., 2020. Control Shift. European Industrial Heritage Reuse in Review. A+BE | Architecture and the Built Environment, [S.l.], n. 13, p. 1-630, aug. 2020. ISSN 2214-7233. Available at: <<https://journals.open.tudelft.nl/abe/article/view/5195>>. Date accessed: 16 dec. 2020. doi: <https://doi.org/10.7480/abe.2020.13.5195>.
- Chatzi Rodopoulou, 2019. "The opportunities of Crisis. Bottom-up initiatives for the reuse of industrial heritage: The example of the Tabacalera in Madrid." in Proceedings of the International Conference on Changing Cities IV: Spatial, Design, Landscape & Socio-economic Dimensions, Chania, Crete, Greece, June 24-29, 2019, pp. 486-497.
- CSA La Tabacalera. n.d. CSA La Tabacalera [Online]. Available: <http://latabacalera.net/c-s-a-la-tabacalera-de-lavapiés/> [Accessed 21 December 2021].
- EuropeanUnion,2019,EuropeanFrameworkforActiononCulturalHeritage.EUPublicationsoffice.
- Polyák, L. et.al 2019. Observatory Cases Report in: OpenHeritage, Organizing, Promoting and Enabling Heritage Re-use through Inclusion, Technology, Access, Governance and Empowerment, H2020 PROJECT, [Online]. Available: <https://openheritage.eu/> [Accessed 16-12-2021].
- Smith H., 2017. "Forget the Parthenon: how austerity is laying waste to Athens' modern heritage". The Guardian. 12 September 2017.
- Red de Lavapiés. 2004. La Tabacalera a debate [Online]. Available: <http://latabacalera.net/web2004/info/index.html> [Accessed 21 February 2018].
- Roders, A. P. & Velpaus, L. 2013. Tolerance for change in the built environment: what are the limits? In: Kuipers, M. & Quist, W. (eds.) Culturele draagkracht: op zoek naar de tolerantie voor verandering bij gebouwd erfgoed. Delft: Delft Digital Press.
- Steiger, T., 2011, Spaces of Autonomy in Copenhagen and Madrid, master thesis, UNICA Euromaster in Urban Studies 4 Cities.
- Stratigea A. 2015. Theory and Methods of Participatory Design, SEAB.
- Tratsa M., "Diatirw katoikon simainei exoikonmw: pious epireazei kai pious afora to neo programma tou ypen", To Vima 13 Noemvriou, 2020
- Tratsa, M. 2021. "Fast track 'Adaptations' for vacant buildings" To Vima, 3 February 2021.
- Veldpaus, L., Fava, F. Brodowicz, D. 2019. Mapping of current heritage re-use policies and regulations in Europe. Complex policy overview of adaptive heritage re-use in: OpenHeritage, Organizing, Promoting and Enabling Heritage Re-use through Inclusion, Technology, Access, Governance and Empowerment, H2020 PROJECT, [Online]. Available: <https://openheritage.eu/> [Accessed 18-02-2021].
- Viñas, S. M. 2002. Contemporary theory of conservation. Reviews in conservation, No.3, 25-34.

07

Participatory management for cultural heritage:

Methods and experiences from the field

Presenter:

Mina Dragouni,

Post-doctoral researcher, Department of Economic and Regional Development,
Panteion University, Adjunct lecturer | MA in Cultural Policy & Development,
Open University Cyprus

What is cultural heritage management?

Cultural heritage management – a sub-field of cultural management, organizes an independent scientific area that examines the multilayered processes of protection, promotion and socialization of the cultural goods of the past (Lekakis & Pantzou, 2020). Although the term "management" is associated to business and organization studies, a brief review of the related literature reveals the field's range and interdisciplinarity. Heritage researchers engage with scholars in the traditional disciplines that study the past, such as archaeologists, historians and anthropologists, they problematize heritage narratives as social products and ideological constructs and they investigate critically the historical development of monuments interventions (Lekakis, 2016).

One of the biggest challenges that the cultural management sector is facing today is addressing current social needs. To put it simply, heritage work is expected to be relevant to the social developments of the time and contribute to higher social aspirations such as cultural diversity, social integration, identity construction, quality of life and sustainable development. The social orientation requires fostering a systematic discussion and constant interaction with the public, aiming for reconfiguring the meaning and forming a socially informed collective vision for the monuments (Dragouni, et al., 2021). Towards this goal, the heritage researchers can play a vital role in cultivating a dynamic relationship between monuments and citizens, aligning their questions and methodological tools to participatory study processes, with an ultimate aim to inform cultural policy and practice.

This article presents some participatory research tools that allow us to include the public and the local communities to the study of cultural heritage. It is a compilation that I formulate based on my personal experience from the field, describing briefly the methods and their potential to guide the realization of the concept of participation in practice.

Cultural heritage management and participation: international developments and the Greek reality

The ideas of participatory management and the social approach of cultural heritage are neither new nor prototypical. On the contrary, their presence in academic debate and discussion of good practice has its own history and biography. On an international level, the shift towards the social values of monuments has become evident since the nineteen nineties, if not earlier¹. Regulatory documents, such as the Nara Document, published by the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) in 1994, signified the paradigm shift, proposing multiple perceptions and interpretations of the value and the originality of monuments. The acknowledgement of the subjective and dynamic character of the value (or more promptly of the values) of cultural heritage made way for extroversion and polyphony, rejecting top-down interpretations based on static universal criteria (a. 11)².

1. A relevant example is the corpus of reflexive archeology in the nineteen-eighties, as Kotsakis highlights (2021).

2. 'It is thus not possible to base judgements of values and authenticity within fixed criteria.'

From the ideas of subjectivity and fluidity of the significance of the monuments derived the need for the inclusion of the non-expert public, as reflected in the revised edition of the Burra Charter (Australia ICOMOS) in 1999.

The latter promotes the idea that the values inscribed on the monuments vary between individuals and groups (a.1.2)³. Therefore, conservation, interpretation and management should be realized with all those who attribute social, intellectual and cultural significance to them.⁴ These developments contradict long-held perceptions, and conventions' principles, such as the UNESCO Convention for the Protection of Universal Cultural and Natural (1972) and the current practice of ascribing monuments to the World Heritage List based on their "outstanding universal value", which is considered an inherent fixed quality (of their materiality).

In the '00s, the ideas of subjective-dynamic value and the participation concept were crystalized through related charters, such as the Florence Convention (CoE, 2000) and the Faro Convention (CoE, 2005). The first one conceptualized the cultural landscape as a holistic entity that forms part of the social environment, recommending the institutionalization of participatory procedures (a.5a) and its interpretation and assessment based on stakeholders' values (a.6c). The second one identified the values of monuments as "constantly evolving" (a.2a)⁵, prescribing for appreciating their diverse meanings and interpretations (a.7a) and for allowing democratic participation in their management (a.12). In parallel to these, the Convention for the Safeguarding of the Intangible Cultural Heritage (UNESCO, 2003) adopted a more human-centered and dynamic approach to the interpretation and management, supporting the participation of the community members in related processes (a. 15).

Based on the aforementioned, the social view of cultural heritage and the implementation of participatory management models suggest a distancing from the ideas of inherent value and objectivity and from the emphasis on the material nature of the monuments – namely, from well-established perceptions that used to – and to a large degree still dominate in the field (Avrami & Mason, 2019). The suggested shift is not merely a methodological challenge but also an ontological one, calling for radical changes in the ways we approach the study of monuments, we set the aims of heritage work, we choose our methods and tools and we identify our role as culture experts.

In Greece, the protection of the natural and cultural environment is an obligation of the state, while the management of monuments still has a quite centralised character (Mpounia, 2020). Notably, the Constitution acknowledges the protection of cultural heritage as a citizen's right (article 24, par.1)⁶ while Law L.3463/2006 establishes

3. *"Places may have a range of values for different individuals or groups."*

4. *"Conservation, interpretation and management of a place should provide for the participation of people for whom the place has special associations and meanings, or who have social, spiritual or other cultural responsibilities for the place."*

5. *"People identify [cultural heritage] as a reflection and expression of their constantly evolving values, beliefs, knowledge and traditions."*

6. *The revision took place in 2001*

the right of the regional and local authorities to protect the monuments, sites and museums within their jurisdiction by implementing relevant policies (Sakellariadi, 2013). The ratification of the Florence Convention at the beginning of the previous decade (L.3827/2010) signifies another positive development for the Greek case. Hence, the Greek legal framework features provisions for the involvement of citizens, local communities, non-governmental organizations and sectors of the regional-local administration in the management of cultural heritage.

Despite international developments, heritage management in Greece focuses mostly on the protection of the material of the monuments⁷, underplaying their social aspects (Lekakis, 2020). Especially archaeology, which has been traditionally employed for the reconstruction of the past (among others, Hamilakis, 2007; Fouseki & Dragouni, 2017), is rarely understood as a social practice, remaining attached to the high-level teachings of the dominant narratives (Kotsakis, 2021). Consequently, the efforts of the local departments of the Ministry of Culture to address the public, as Mpounia (2020) promptly argues, usually involve "informative procedures and educational programs and activities, of a limited impact, duration and result. Moreover, they are often accompanied by complaints about the so-called impotence of the local community to understand the objectives of their self-appointed educators" (p. 16). The absence of a fertile ground for understanding the multiple shades of the past combined with a prohibiting and paternalistic culture on behalf of the state leave very little space for fostering a meaningful relationship between the non-expert public and the monuments that goes beyond romanticized notions of the past. This reproduces citizens' alienation from cultural heritage, making it to seem relevant with the present only through its instrumentalization as tourism capital. A recent Eurobarometer survey reflects this contradiction: among European citizens, Greek citizens present the highest levels of certitude in their beliefs regarding the significance of cultural heritage and the lowest levels of heritage visitation and cultural participation (European Commission, 2017).

Including the public in the monuments' study and management can function as a medium for transgression of this paradox. The benefits from adopting participatory processes in heritage research and professional practice are multiple and multilayered and involve all the stakeholders – i.e. the public, the experts and cultural heritage. As has been opined systematically in the international literature (see inter alia Smith et al., 2003; Atalay, 2010; Chirikure et al., 2010; Stephens & Tiwari, 2015; Onciul et al., 2017; Gibson et al., 2019), participation can enrich interpretation and scientific data with local narratives, experiences, undocumented events and idiosyncratic conceptualizations, shedding light to hidden aspects of the monuments' biography. It can also contribute to conflict resolution, to increase social support for heritage work, to enhance social capital and sense of belonging, to cultivate the knowledge and skills of the participants, and needless to say, to connect cultural heritage to the present, by fostering personal and communal bonds with cultural (public) goods and by aligning the goals of heritage work to social needs.

7. This is also reflected in the respective archaeological Law N3028/2002.

However admittedly as acknowledged in the international literature the honest, successful and sustainable implementation of a participatory approach to related research and professional practice is often very complicated and demanding (see, for example, Head, 2007; Waterton & Smith, 2010; Fouseki, 2010; Neal & Roskams, 2013; Beeksma & De Cesari, 2019). Its realization requires, among others, the availability of effective tools at hand. Their empirical testing through research on site contributes to their further development and adaptability to professional practice and community needs within a given social context.

Participatory methods and tools: An assemblage of empirical research

Taking into consideration the fact that the choice of the participatory tools is directly connected to the aim and the objectives of the project (for instance, why do we want to involve the public or the citizens and what do we ask them to do), we can easily realize that the notion of participation is not uniform but rather consists of different levels. In theory, following Arnstein's (1969) model, these differentiations are schematically represented as grades that denote the level of the participants' influence. Hence, in the lowest grades, we find information activities (e.g. public events) and consultation, where the public's opinion is being asked but its utilization is not a given (Heritage Lottery Fund, 2010).

In the intermediate levels, we find more active processes, such as public deliberation aiming to promote co-decision-making, providing opportunities for more direct contribution to the design or implementation of the project with specific roles, under the supervision of the experts. In the highest level of the ladder, the conditions are mature enough to allow emancipatory procedures, in which the members of the community undertake initiatives for the implementation of the project (ibid), for example, through horizontal organization arrangements, such as the commons (Lekakis & Dragouni, 2020a).

Leaving on the side these two extremes – i.e. the passive level of information and the ideal level of emancipation – the current discussion focuses on methods that allow the participation of the audiences, the local communities and the stakeholders across the intermediate levels. Even at the intermediate levels, the diversity of the character of participation leads to the utilization of different tools and means that can address our objectives and goals effectively. Conventionally and for the sake of this analysis, I use here three broad classification categories that are defined as processes of "co-evaluation", "co-creation", and "co-shaping".

Processes of co-evaluation

The participatory processes of "co-evaluation" involve procedures in which the researcher aims to assess a given situation with the contribution of the public and the citizens. Two of the most popular methods to achieve this are data collection through surveys and the formation of focus groups. Although in both methods, the

participants maintain a relatively passive role, the said techniques are useful for gathering evidence directly from audiences/stakeholders regarding complex issues. To elaborate this further, I will use two relevant studies as indicative examples.

The first one concerns one of the most significant monuments of the United Kingdom, the Hadrian's Wall, that extends across the northern part of Britain and is included in the UNESCO World Heritage List. In the context of the regular revisions of its management plan, we were commissioned to consult with the visitors and the local communities regarding the strategic objectives and the actions of the plan⁸ in order to evaluate and update them⁹. As the complex public health situation was limiting our methodological choices, we chose to use self-administered questionnaires to ensure the safe collection of related information. The participants were asked questions regarding visitation and the accessibility of the monument, the factors that they consider threatening for the monument, their experience of participating in voluntary activities, the prospects for tourism and regional development, among others. All these issues are complex and demanding, even for a very experienced visitor. Despite the challenge, the immense response of the participants and the quality of their answers revealed a monument with its own public. This public, which has built an everyday connection to the monument through time (e.g. through programs, activities etc.), is willing to dedicate time and thought to a survey, providing rich and accurate information. Therefore, questionnaire surveys can be very effective and fruitful when based on systematic and long-term engagement, interaction and participation processes.

On the other hand, in an early project stage, when we need to assess its context and wider environment it is better to allow for flexibility and the combined use of complementary research tools for reaching out to the public. An indicative example of this is the case of Elefsis – Cultural Capital of Europe (2023) and our work there as external evaluators of the title's impacts on the city¹⁰. These concern several expected benefits, such as cultural participation, cultural diversity, sense of belonging and sustainability, the evaluation of which requires the direct contribution of the programs' beneficiaries. Thus, in the context of our research for setting a baseline scenario, apart from interviews, field observation and questionnaires, we also employed the method of focus groups. These discussions gave us the opportunity to engage with various stakeholders (residents, members of local groups and associations, artists and culture professionals) while offering the participants the space and the time to express their opinions and emotions collectively, formulating dynamically community-desired outcomes. By this I also mean to imply the relationship between methods and the project's stage, which determines the experience of the public in participatory processes.

8. Available at: <https://hadrianswallcountry.co.uk/hadrians-wall-management-plan/policies-and-actions> (retrieved on November 19th, 2021).

9. This is the project 'Public Consultation: Hadrian's Wall Management Plan 2021–25' funded by the Hadrian Wall Trust under S. Lekakis as principal investigator (Newcastle University, UK).

10. The project "Design and Implementation of the ELEUSIS assessment project: Cultural Capital of Europe" with B.Avdikos as a scientific supervisor (Panteion University).

Processes of co-creation

Moving towards the stages of more active participation, where the objective is to co-create with the public, often entails our taking a step back to an earlier point of our research where our questions are still being formulated. In doing so, namely by adopting a more exploratory approach using certain tools, e.g., ethnographic research, we allow the content to define its boundaries and emerge collectively with the participants.

A characteristic example concerns our study on the Carnival of Metaxourgeio as a bottom-up cultural creation.¹¹ Although our initial motivation was to investigate this collective, non-institutional, cultural performance as a form of popular culture, in due course our work brought to light its close relation with the neighbourhood and, through this, the production of the urban space. Through participant observation and in-depth conversations with members of the organizing team, the interpretation of the said cultural practice in Metaxourgeio was a compilation of its reading by different individuals, mapping for the first time the inception, the purpose and the historicity of a cultural event that has taken place in Athens for the past ten years. By examining how the organizing community perceived the notions of collectivity and self-organization, the carnival performance emerged as a form of symbolic claim of the public space and of resistance to gentrification. In parallel with this, our research led to conclusions that emphasize the potential of the carnival to widen its interaction with the multicultural and diverse population of the neighbourhood in the organization procedure. According to the research findings, the Metaxourgeio Carnival is not only a grassroots cultural practice, but a cultural common that includes elements of a future intangible cultural heritage (Dragouni et al. forthcoming). These findings were revealed through a dynamic research process from the inside, and were based on the symbolic and conceptual relations of the community that produces and performs the event.

In a similar manner, our research in Naxos¹² and the Lesser Cyclades¹³ explored the rural landscape in the cultural narrative of the local population. Considering that the remains of the recent rural past document the economic, social and everyday practices of the local people until the middle of the 20th century, our study sets as a starting point the perception of the rural heritage on a personal and a collective level. Through the personal narratives of the participants, unseen aspects of the notion of the monument emerged, along with non-dominant connotations, values of the communal memory and identity, characterized by procedures of grassroots memorialization (Lekakis & Dragouni, 2019; Lekakis & Dragouni, 2020b). The organic inclusion of the community members in the research was an essential step to understanding all these different levels

11. This is the project "Investigating the Metaxourgeio Carnival through the prism of its subject-community" (MIS 5047130), which was funded by Greece and the EU in the context of the Operational Program "Human Resources Development, Education & Lifelong Learning" and the action "Researchers support with an emphasis to young researchers- Phase B" with Dr Gkougkoulis as an academic supervisor (University of Patras).

12. This is the project 'Co-creating heritage; bottom-up planning for heritage management in rural areas' funded by the Arts & Humanities Research Council UK, with Sam Turner as principal investigator (Newcastle University, UK).

13. It is pilot research (Keros Ethnographic pilot project), funded by the University of Cambridge, Department of Archaeology.

and shadings. The notion of cultural heritage in the making, which describes a genre of idiosyncratic cultural heritage in limbo, capable of mobilizing nostalgia towards a productive and progressive direction (ibid), resulted by embracing the interpretations of the non-experts and the co-creation of the data with the local communities.

Processes of co-shaping

The third and last informal category of the analysis concerns the methods of joint development of a program of action and collective decision-making procedures in the context of cultural heritage management. These methods are still largely of experimental character, contributing to the enrichment of our methodological toolbox. At the same time, they offer findings related to participants' behaviour and the effectiveness of the participatory formations.

Returning to the previous example, the field research on Naxos's rural heritage 'in the making' also revealed the threats to the landscape today. These threats result from the aggressive tourist and residential development on the island and the absence of a regulatory framework for protection. Under these fragile conditions for its sustainability, how can we protect the rural monuments of the local landscape? By posing this exact question as a nominal question, we ran a series of participatory workshops that applied the nominal group technique¹⁴ to an issue of cultural management. It is a method used in different disciplines to address public policy problems, with the aim of the prioritization of solutions and the formation of a commonly accepted plan of action (Delbecq & Van de Ven, 1971; Delbecq et al., 1975). A variety of non-expert groups participated in the workshops, mainly promoting realistic actions for future protection such as the documentation/inventorying of material and intangible resources, the setting of criteria for the identification of the rural monuments, pilot interventions and adaptive re-use.

As these solutions fit with professional practice they reveal the existence of a fertile ground for collaboration with the local communities, which recognize the regulatory role of the expert knowledge and of the Administration.

At the same time, they propose new practices and more direct solutions that deviate from technocratic approaches to defend the socialization of monuments and assert the development of participatory conditions (Dragouni & Lekakis, in prep.). Given the institutional gap and the absence of protection policy of the rural heritage, the material of these workshops can form the basis of a grassroots quasi-management plan.

Finally, another worth mentioning methodology in a similar context is the application of experimental protocols of behavioural economics to the area of Kastoria, intending to provide evidence for the instigation of participatory management policy.¹⁵

14. The project 'Enabling effective and community-desirable policymaking for rural landscape protection' was funded by Newcastle University (Faculty Impact Fund), and led by S. Lekakis.

15. This research is a part of my doctoral thesis (Dragouni, 2017) and was funded by the Bartlett School of Environment, Energy & Resources, UCL (The Bartlett Research Project Fund Major Award).

Kastoria is an area suffering from economic decay (resulting from its economic dependence on the traditional craft of Furs) with great architectural wealth at risk.

It is indicative that a year before the fieldwork research, the historical neighbourhoods of Dolco and Apozari in the center of the city were included in the 7 Most Endangered List (2014) of Europa Nostra¹⁶. In a context where there was no previous experience of participatory management of the cultural goods, the utilization of a method of experimental economics allowed the observation of behaviours and social preferences of the local communities in conditions that were similar to participatory procedures of decision making (Brandts & Fatas, 2012; Exadaktylos et al., 2013; Balafoutas et al., 2020).

Aiming to distribute resources based on hypothetical but realistic working scenarios, the experimental workshops hosted many volunteers-representatives of different groups of stakeholders, local institutions, collectivities and citizens, which were assigned to various treatment groups. In this way, we conducted a comparative study between polyphonic/participatory and non-participatory groups. In brief, the results demonstrated (among others) that both the non-participatory and the participatory groups – the ones consisting of experts, members of the local Administration, citizens and community groups/associations – made decisions that were equally beneficial to cultural heritage, although participatory groups were more prone to conflict during the deliberation process (Dragouni 2017; Dragouni et al., 2018; Dragouni, 2020). Although these results need to be corroborated by additional case studies, they are encouraging for both the intentions of the citizens and the social potential of inclusion for addressing cultural sustainability.

16. See <https://www.europanostra.org/europe-7-most-endangered-monuments-sites-2014-announced/> (Assessed on the 16th of December 2021). The proposal was drafted by Elliniki Etairia in collaboration with the Municipality of Kastoria.

Towards a culture of inclusion

Cultural heritage monuments are fields of scientific activity and sites of multiple historicities , with dynamic content and values under constant formation (Gialouri, 2010). Through the theory and the description of some of the findings of my empirical research, I tried to demonstrate the centrality of the issue of the participation of audiences, citizens and collectives in cultural management processes and the potential of related research to contribute to the transition to a more inclusive paradigm . To avoid a lengthy analysis, the discussion was selective, choosing to refer to only few methodological tools that allow the participation of the non-expert groups of the public, and informed by my personal experience from the field.

The fact that Greece's cultural policy has not yet acknowledged the centrality of of the social role of cultural heritage does not justify a skeptical or a defensive stand towards the claim for inclusion. Besides, the paradigm shift and the adoption of extrovert and participatory procedures neither intends to undermine expert knowledge nor give an alibi to the prevalence of certain values and opinions.

What it truly opposes is expert indisputable authority, the lack of transparency, the contempt of the public and the monolithic interpretations of the significance of the monuments. Given that the dynamic protection of cultural heritage prescribes for opinion exchange, cooperation and continuous learning of those involved (Mallouxou-Tufano, 2016), these need to extend to and also embrace interaction with the citizens. Participatory research and the development of the respective methods can encourage this gradual evolution , guiding practice towards a direction of democratic dialogue, beneficial for all the involved parties and for cultural heritage itself.

REFERENCES

International

- Arnstein, S. R. (1969). A ladder of citizen participation. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 35(4), 216–224.
- Atalay, S. (2010) We don't talk about Catalhöyük, we live it': sustainable archaeological practice through community-based participatory research. *World Archaeology*, 42(3), 418–429.
- Australia ICOMOS (1999). The Burra Charter. available at: https://australia.icomos.org/wp-content/uploads/BURRA_CHARTER.pdf (last access November 17, 2021).
- Avrami, E., & Mason, R. (2019). 'Mapping the issue of values'. In Avrami, E., MacDonald, S., Mason, R., & Myers, D. (Eds.), *Values in heritage management: emerging approaches and research directions*. Los Angeles: The Getty Institute, pp. 9–34.
- Balafoutas, L., García-Gallego, A., Georgantzis, N., Jaber-Lopez, T., & Mitrokostas, E. (2020). Rehabilitation and social behavior: Experiments in prison. *Games and Economic Behavior*, 119, 148–171.
- Brandts, J., & Fatas, E. (2012). The puzzle of social preferences. *Revista Internacional de Sociologia, Special Issue on Behavioral and Experimental Economics*, 70(1), 113–126.
- Chirikure, S., Manyanga, M., Ndororo, W., & Pwiti, G. (2010). Unfulfilled promises? Heritage management and community participation at some of Africa's cultural heritage sites. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 16(1–2), 30–44.
- Council of Europe (2005). *Convention on the Value of Cultural Heritage for Society [Faro Convention]*. Available at: <https://rm.coe.int/1680083746> (last access date: December 2, 2021).
- (2000). *Landscape Convention [Florence Convention]*. Available at: <https://rm.coe.int/16807b6bc7> (last access date: December 2, 2021).
- Delbecq, A. L., & Van de Ven, A. H. (1971). A Group Process Model for Problem Identification and Program Planning. *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*, 7(4), 466–492.
- Delbecq, A. L., Van de Ven, A. H., & Gustafson, D. H. (1975). *Group techniques for program planning: A guide to nominal group and Delphi processes* (pp. 83–107). Glenview, IL: Scott, Foresman.
- Dragouni, M. (2020). 'An Economic Analysis of Heritage as Commons: Reflections on Theory, Methodology and Social Imagery'. In S. Lekakis (Ed.) *Cultural Heritage in the Realm of the Commons*. London: Ubiquity Press, pp. 45–65.
- (2017). *Sustainable heritage: Towards a community-led approach*. Doctoral thesis. London: UCL. Available at <https://discovery.ucl.ac.uk/id/eprint/10025949/>
- Dragouni, M., Fouseki, K., & Georgantzis, N. (2018). Community participation in heritage tourism planning: is it too much to ask? *Journal of Sustainable Tourism*, 26(5), 759–781.

- Dragon, M., Zervou, R., & Gougoulis, C. (forthcoming). The Metaxourgio Carnival as cultural common and intangible heritage of the future. *International Journal of Interdisciplinary Social Sciences: Annual Review*, 16.
- Exadaktylos, F., Espín, A. M., & Branas-Garza, P. (2013). Experimental subjects are not different. *Scientific reports*, 3(1), 1–6.
- Fouseki, K. (2010). 'Community voices, curatorial choices': community consultation for the 1807 exhibitions. *Museum and Society*, 8(3), 180–192.
- Fouseki, K., & Dragouni, M. (2017). Heritage spectacles: the case of Amphipolis excavations during the Greek economic crisis. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 23(8), 742–758.
- Gibson, J., Hendricks, M. D., & Wells, J. C. (2019). From engagement to empowerment: How heritage professionals can incorporate participatory methods in disaster recovery to better serve socially vulnerable groups. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 25(6), 596–610.
- Hamilakis, Y. (2007). *The nation and its ruins: Greece's antiquity, archaeology, and national imagination*. Oxford University Press.
- Head, B. W. (2007). Community engagement: participation on whose terms?. *Australian Journal of Political Science*, 42(3), 441–454.
- Heritage Lottery Fund (2010). *Thinking about community participation*. London: HLF.
- ICOMOS (1994). *Nara Document*. Available at: <https://www.icomos.org/charters/nara-e.pdf> (last access 17 November 2021).
- Lekakis, S., & Dragouni, M. (2020a). Can the cultural economy be social? Discussing the rural heritage of Greece. *Epitheorisi Koinonikon Erevnon*, 155, 99–120.
- (2020b). Heritage in the making: Rural heritage and its mnemeiosis at Naxos island, Greece. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 77, 84–92.
- Neal, C., & Roskams, S. (2013). Authority and community: reflections on archaeological practice at Heslington East, York. *The Historic Environment: Policy & Practice*, 4(2), 139–155.
- Onciul, B., Stefano, M. L., & Hawke, S. (Eds.). (2017). *Engaging heritage, engaging communities* (Vol. 20). Boydell & Brewer.
- Sakellariadi, A. (2013). Strategic Participatory Planning in Archaeological Management in Greece: The Philippi Management Plan for Nomination to UNESCO's World Heritage List. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites*, 15(1), 13–29.
- Smith, L., Morgan, A., & Van der Meer, A. (2003). Community-driven research in cultural heritage management: the Waanyi women's history project. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 9(1), 65–80.
- Stephens, J., & Tiwari, R. (2015). Symbolic estates: Community identity and empowerment through heritage. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 21(1), 99–114.

Waterton, E., & Smith, L. (2010). The recognition and misrecognition of community heritage. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, 16(1-2), 4-15.

UNESCO (2003). Convention for the Safeguarding of the Intangible Cultural Heritage. Available at: <https://ich.unesco.org/en/convention> (last access November 17, 2021).

- (1972). Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage. Available at: <https://whc.unesco.org/en/conventiontext/> (Last access: November 17, 2021).

Greek

Gialouri, E. (2010), *I Dynamiki tw'n mnhmeiwn: Anazitiseis sto pedio tis mnimis kai tis lithis*. Sto Giannakopoulou, K. & Giannitsioti, G. (Epim.) *Amfisvitoumenoi xwroi stin poli: Xwrikes proseggiseis tou politismou*. Athina: Alexandraia.

Dragouni, M., Lekakis, St. Sakellariadi, A., & Touloupa, Sm. (2021), *Sxetika me tis profates epemvaseis stin Akropoli: Skepseis kai provlmatismoι apo tin plevra tis politistikis diaxeirisis*. *Kritikes meletes gia tin Politistiki Klironomia*, 1(1), 1-8.

Kotsakis, K (2021). "Diaxeirisi Proistorikon thesewn kai topiki koinwnia". Sto Vlizou, St. & Pantzou, N. (Epim.), *Diaxeirisi kai Anadeixi Xwrwn kai Mnhmeiwn*. Athina: diadrasis, p. 74-101.

Lekakis, St. (2016). *I diaxeirisi tis politistikis klironomias stin Evropi kai tin Ellada. Mia episkopisi. I arxaiologia stin Ellada tou simera: Mnimeia kai antrwpoi se krisi*. Athina: Enwsi Arxaiologwn Elladas "Iws", pp. 115-132.

(2020). "I diaxeirisi tis politistikis klironomias stin Ellada". Sto Lekaki, St. & Pantzou, N. (Epim.) *Eisagwgi sti Diaxeirisi tis Politistikis Klironomias: Mia kritiki stin episkopisi tou topiou*. Athina: Asini, p.p.63-99

Lekakis, St. & Dragouni, M. (2019). *Apo ta mnimeia sta topia: I agrotiki klironomia tis Naxou ws politistiki klironomia "ypο dimiourgia"*. *Naxiaka: Epetirida Naxiakwn Syllogwn*, 8, 243-255.

Lekakis, St. & Pantzou, N. (2020). "Eisagwgika sti Diaxeirisi tis Politistikis Klironomias", sto Lekaki, St. & Pantzou, N. (Epim.) *Eisagwgi sti Diaxeirisi tis Politistikis Klironomias: Mia kritiki episkopisi tou topiou*. Athina: Asini, p. 9-10.

Mallouchou- Tufano, F. (2016). *Prostasia kai Diaxeirisi Mnimeiwn: Istorikes kai Theoritikes Proseggiseis*. Athina: SEAB.

Bounia, A. (2020). *Eisagwgi sto Lekaki, St. & Pantzou, N. (Epim), Eisagwgi sti Diaxeirisi tis Politistikis Klironomias: Mia kritiki episkopisi tou topiou*. Athina: Asini, p. 11-18



08

Investigating participation during Decision – Making Procedures regarding issues of Cultural Heritage adaptation to Climate Change

Presenters:

Eleni Maistrou, Professor Emeritus NTUA, President of the Council for Architectural Heritage, (SAK), ELLET

Vasiliki Pougkakioti, Civil Engineer Msc, Associate LIFE IP, AdaptInGR, ELLET

Miltiades Lazoglou, Urban Regional Planner PhD, Project Manager LIFE IP
AdaptInGR, ELLET

Introduction

Climate change is broadly considered humanity's most crucial challenge today. In this context, the European Union (EU) has undertaken a series of initiatives to enhance the member-states' adaptation to the effects of climate change. In April 2013, the EU approved the first European strategy to adapt member-states to climate change (EC, 2013), revised in February 2021 (EC, 2021). The new EU strategy envisions transforming, -until 2050-, the EU member-states into resilient and fully adapted states to the inevitable effects of climate change.

On a national level, the National Adaptation Strategy (NAS) was adopted in 2016 (L. 4414/2016). The strategy has a ten-year frame and illustrates general policy directions and adaptation actions to vulnerable sectors and vulnerable spatial units. The particularisation of the measures and the policies of the NAS is implemented through the Regional Climate Change Adaptation Plan (ReCCAP).

The policies for the adaptation to climate change should be based on a participatory, combinatory and integrated series of consultations–negotiations. Still, they should also follow a flexible procedure adapted to the different necessities, preferences, citizens' opinions, and every study area's specific features. However, the policies for the adaptation to climate change implemented in Greece rarely address the public's participation as a crucial factor for decision-making and developing relevant policies.

This paper aims to pinpoint the foreseen by the existing legislation and the procedures of citizens' participation in the development of management, protection and promotion of cultural heritage in Greece, based on the new conditions shaped by the necessity of adaptation to the expected effects of climate change. This paper concludes with the formulation of some directions, contributing to the meaningful participation of the public in decision-making procedures and the policies for the management, protection and promotion of Cultural Heritage in Greece based on the new conditions imposed by climate change. The approach followed in this paper is compatible with the program Life IP «AdaptInGR-Boosting the application of adaptation policy across Greece», which is implemented by the Society for the Environment and Cultural Heritage.

Participation in decision shaping

The integration of the Convention of Aarhus in the European Legislation (Directive 2003/35/EK) institutionally established citizens' right to access the available information with an environmental dimension and their participation in the decision-making procedures. These legislations aim to offer citizens the possibility to express their opinions, intervene in the stage of policy-shaping, and participate meaningfully in developing policies, plans, projects, and actions that impact the protection of the environment.

The abovementioned legislative regulations emphasise the importance of sufficient, effective and meaningful citizens' participation in policy development in a predetermined timeline, the citizens' opinions and participation based on rules of transparency, justice and equality. Nevertheless, the substance of the procedures – beyond formalities- attributes the implemented policies with added value, credibility and legitimisation (Stratigea, 2009).

According to researchers (Stratigea, 2015), the level of public participation in policy-shaping is diverse and correlated to parameters such as the available information, the decision-making process and the implementation procedure of this decision. In this context, different types of participation are identified. Indicative of the analysis of such issues is the Arnstein model (1969) (e.g Arnstein's Ladder of Citizen's Participation, 1969). Setting the level of participation in the decision-making procedures as a criterion, Arnstein classified several types of participation (Fig. 1). This typology was used as a basis for later relevant studies.

The citizens' participation procedure concerning spatial planning issues was implemented in Greece, with considerable success in some cases, through the development of the Local and Special Urban Plans from 1985–1989, based on the provisions of Law L.1337/1983. According to this provision, the municipalities must ensure citizens' and stakeholders' participation through open meetings and consultations or with information dissemination by the press. The provisions of L1337/1983 have

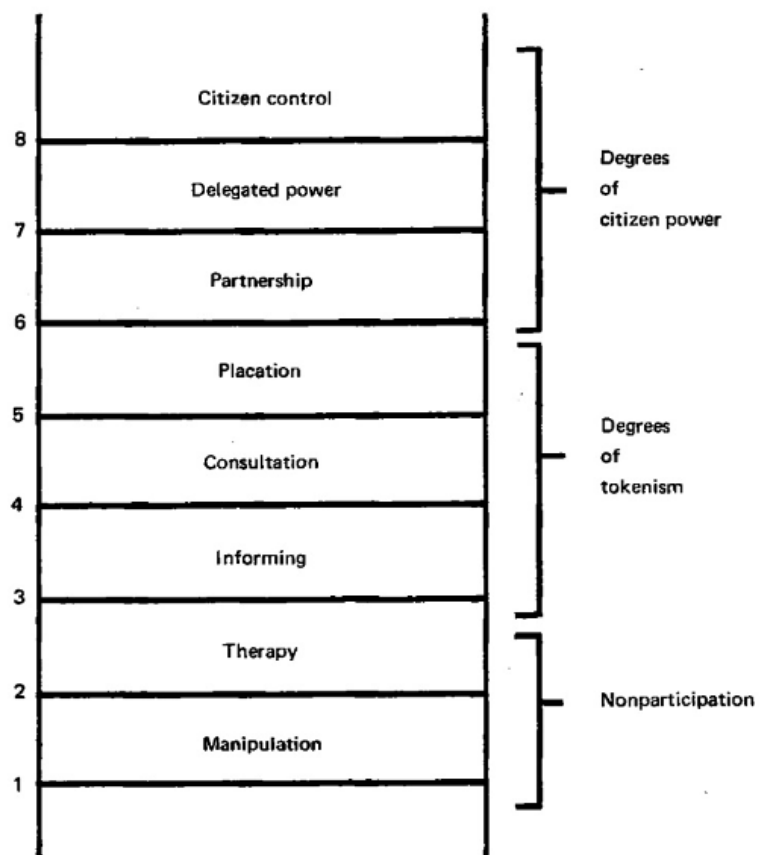


Fig 35 Ladder of Citizens' participation

been modified by subsequent legislation. Since 1985 (Directive 85/337/EC), European legislation has foreseen the impact of projects and activities on the environment. Spatial planning is also bound to this obligation through a Strategic Environmental Impact Assessment Study. With this dynamic trend of the participation of the public in the decision-making procedures on an international level, a new challenge emerges for the re-definition of value, the way and the significance of participation procedures during the development of policies for the management, and the protection and promotion of cultural heritage in Greece based on the new reality shaped by climate change today.

The National Report concerning the implementation of the Aarhus Convention (UNECE, 2017) for Greece underlines the necessity for improvement of the implemented procedures for the participation of the public in the development of policies, pinpointing as fundamental problems of this, the considerably limited involvement of the citizens to these procedures, the understaffed public services, the limited funding of the relevant initiatives, the difficulty to gather updated information and the insufficient documentation and classification of this information.

The Aarhus Convention was incorporated into the national Law with Law L.3422/2005. However, the institution of public consultation in Greece is limited to the minimal fulfilment of these legal requirements. Transparency and the meaningful integration of the citizens' opinions still stand as an unfulfilled promise. Procedures related to the open digital government, which were intensified during the end of the first decade of the '00s, are now in wane. Legislative adjustments associated with implementing the three Memorandums of Economic and Financial Policy were also a backlash to these procedures.

Adaptation to Climate Change and Participation

National Adaptation Strategy(NAS³)

According to L. 4414/2016 (L4414/2016, art.44, par. 1), the Ministry of Environment, Energy and Climate Change (YPEN) has the authority to develop the NAS, which is approved with a decision of the Council of Ministers. The fundamental objectives of the NAS are the analysis of the goals and the guiding principles based on international agreements and EU union goals, the assessment of the expected climate alterations based on different climate scenarios, the evaluation of the vulnerability of economic and social activities, the prioritisation of specific sectors and the development of the adaptive policies (L.4414/2016). The NAS is evaluated every ten years and should be revised if necessary according to the assessment analysis (Law 4414/2016, article 42, par. 4) and the advisory of the National Council for the Adaptation to Climate Change (ESP). By derogating the above, the current NAS was developed with the collaboration of YPEN, the Athens Academy and the Bank of Greece, and it will remain effective until it is revised. Before its approval, NAS should be submitted in public consultation (article 44, par.1) for at least 30 days on the open access digital portal ERMIS. This is the stage during which citizens can participate in the NAS development procedure.

Regional Adaptation Action Plans

According to the Law L4414/2016 (article 43, par. 1), every Region compiles a Regional Plan for the Adaptation to Climate Change (RAAPs). RAAP is an integrated plan that defines and prioritises the necessary measures and adaptation initiatives for the sectors and the fields of priority of every region.

According to par.2. of the same article, RAAPs are devised by the responsible Region and approved with a decision of the Regional Council with a proposal submitted by the Directory of Environmental and Spatial Planning of each Region and after the submission of a proposal by the Regional Consultation Committee and of the Directory for Climate Change and Quality of the Atmosphere of the Ministry of Environment, Energy and Climate Change. This last is responsible for assessing the compatibility of RAAPs with the directions and the goals set by the NAS. Every RAAP is integrated into a Strategic Environmental Impact Assessment S. As a result, it is exposed in a procedure of public consultation towards the public, while in crucial stages of its development, the involved parties (institutions, etc.) are being asked to express their opinions.

According to the analysis assessment, the RAAPs are evaluated every seven years and revised if it is advisable or required (Law 4414/2016, article 44, par. 5). The revision or modification of the RAAPs is implemented after the submission of a proposal by the National Council for the Adaptation to Climate Change (ESP) (L.4414/2016, article 43, par.6)

It is also interesting that every RAAP must describe the consultation procedures followed during its development and the details for the procedures, particularly concerning the social partners that participated and the opinions they testified (Law 4414/2016, article 43, par.3). The above-mentioned regulations of NAS and RAAPs highlights the role of the ESP. This is a body constituted of the National Council of Urban Planning and Sustainable Development, which forms "an advisory body of the State for the coordination, monitoring and assessment of the policies for the adaptation to Climate Change" (Law 4414/2016, article. 44, par. 3).

The Program LIFE IP ADAPTINGR and the role of the Greek Society for the Environment and Cultural Heritage (ELLET)

The issue of climate change constitutes the most crucial environmental issue that the new generation is faced with, with considerable consequences on a global and on a national level. Acknowledging the necessities posed by climate change, the Society for the Environment and Cultural Heritage (ΕΛΛΗΝΙΚΗ ΕΤΑΙΡΕΙΑ Περιβάλλοντος και Πολιτισμού/ELLET), focused its activities, in the effort of safeguarding and adapting the natural and cultural reserve, to the expected impact of climate change. Therefore, ELLET participates in the eight-year program LIFE-IP AdaptInGR, « Enhancing the implementation of policies for the adaptation to Climate Change in Greece» (2019-2025), which includes a series of actions all over the country.

The issue of climate change constitutes the most crucial environmental issue faced by the new generation, with considerable consequences on a global and national level. Acknowledging the necessities posed by climate change, the Society for

the Environment and Cultural Heritage (ELLET) focused its activities, in the effort of safeguarding and adapting the natural and cultural reserve, to the expected impact of climate change. Therefore, Ellet participates in the eight-year LIFE-IP AdaptInGR program, "Enhancing the implementation of policies for the adaptation to Climate Change in Greece" (2019–2025), including a series of actions nationwide.

- The program's fundamental objective is to monitor the implementation of NAS and the 13 RAAPs through adequate national, regional and local initiatives. In particular, the project aims:
- To build the capacity of the responsible public authorities to design and implement initiatives and policies of adaptation.
- To create an effective mechanism for monitoring, evaluating and reviewing –if necessary- the actions and adaptation policies.
- To develop pilot adaptation projects on Regions and Municipalities.
- To raise awareness of the public and involved parties and institutions for the adaptation to climate change.
- To encourage more European and national funding for future adaptation initiatives.
- To disseminate examples of good practices in Greece, East Mediterranean and the European Union.
- To define the next circle of adaptation policies (2026+) through well-documented assessments and reviews of the NAS and the RAAPs.

Nineteen institutions of renowned status participate in the program: Athens Academy, Bank of Greece, National Technical University of Greece, National Observatory of Athens, Green Fund, as well as five Municipalities (Katerini, Komotini, Larissaion, Agiwn Anargyron-Camaterou, Rhodes) and three Regions (Central Greece, Western Greece, Ionian Islands). The Ministry of Environment, Energy and Climate Change is the program coordinator.

Acknowledging the urgency and significance of climate change, ELLET used its professional expertise to prepare a comprehensive and feasible proposal that will significantly contribute to the development of a National Observatory for Climate Change and to Greece's compliance with the relevant directives of the EU.

The primary responsibilities of ELLET are:

- Communication and publicity initiatives.
- Information and awareness initiatives for the students of the country for climate change.
- The assessment of the effects of climate change on cultural heritage, land and land uses.

Cultural Heritage Adaptation in Climate Change and Participation

In the context of the project that ELLET undertook, under the title "Monitoring and Evaluation of the Adaptation of Cultural Heritage to Climate Change", a comprehensive framework was developed, including actions, measures, and indicators based on proposed directives given by the current NAS of 2016, which were enriched with elements of the international experience.

In particular, four concrete actions were proposed as necessary for the adaptation of cultural heritage to climate change: (i) the documentation of dangers that threaten – or could threaten- the monuments due to climate change, (ii) the management of the abovementioned risks, (iii) the integration of the policy for the safeguarding of cultural heritage in national policies (iv) information, training and education initiatives for the professionals, the public and the students. Each proposed Action was supported by measures aimed at implementing the Action. In contrast, every measure was reinforced with indicators to monitor its implementation and assess its affectivity.

Later on, based on the broad context of M&A(Monitoring & Assessment), ELLET initiated the study – on a pilot level- of five cases to develop directives for their adaptation to the expected effects of climate change and, through them to illustrate general directives for the adaptation of Cultural Heritage to climate change in Greece as a whole. Through this procedure, ELLET will evaluate if the measures or policies of adaptation suggested by the respective RAAPs address the effects of climate change on cultural heritage.

The development and monitoring of the policy for the safeguarding, conservation and promotion of the cultural heritage of Greece, both material and intangible, constitutes a responsibility of the Ministry of Culture & Sports, implemented through its Central Regional and Specialized Regional Service Unit, with a joint responsibility – in cases of double labelling of buildings and of protected housing settlements- the Ministry of Environment, Energy and Climate Change and the General Secretariat of the Aegean. As a result of this, the responsible carrier for the implementation of four initiatives for adaptation is the Ministry of Culture and Sports in collaboration with the other ministries, regions and the local administration, given the fact that the adaptation to climate change and the policy for the safeguarding of cultural heritage requires broader policies and the integration of these policies the goals of spatial design.

It is not yet an institutionalised procedure regarding the participation of the stakeholders and the citizens' involvement in developing policies for managing and safeguarding cultural heritage. Therefore, according to the broad theoretical framework developed for preserving cultural heritage by the Council of Europe, UNESCO and ICOMOS, the participatory procedures are essential to fulfilling the safeguarding objective. Likewise, concerning the strategies planned and designed to adapt cultural heritage to climate change, the citizens cannot participate, except the current consultation procedures for the NAS and RAAPs, as described above.

With the experience gained in the context of the program LIFE-IP AdaptInGR, participation emerged as an essential stage for the adaptation of cultural heritage

to climate change; it can –and it should– be integrated into the framework of Action no 4 of NAS "Information, education, Awareness" given that the information of the Society is a necessary condition for its participation to public life. At the same time, to encourage social expression/participation, there is a need to develop a medium that will gather information concerning value, necessity and threats faced by the protected cultural reserve of the country.

Conclusions – Next Steps

The consolidation of the Aarhus Convention in the European Legislation legally established the citizens' right to access the available information with an environmental dimension and to participate in the decision-making procedure. However, the institution of public consultation in Greece is limited to fulfilling legal requirements/obligations. The transparency and integration of the citizens' opinions still remains an unfulfilled goal.

The policies for the adaptation to climate change should be based on a participatory, combinatory and integrated series of negotiations. Still, they should follow a flexible procedure adapted to every area's necessities and specific features. Actions with a zero footprint on the state budget, such as the legislation of a minimum consultation period and the legislation of the compliance of the timely presentation of the studies before their institutionalisation with a common framework of regulations and procedures, would significantly improve many of the abovementioned problems.

The adaptation of cultural heritage to climate change is a complex and multi-factor challenge. All the involved parties (decision-making centres, the public, and the academic community) should collaborate. Although the issue of climate change is included in spatial planning and the Local and Special Urban Plans, the absence of specific and standardised procedures of information and participation of the public on issues concerning the monuments of the country is a considerable barrier to the fulfilment of the objective of adaptation. Therefore, it would be crucial to institutionalise local (on a municipal or a district level) plans for the adaptation to climate change in the direction of the directions foreseen by each RAAP. These plans would be diversified and make the procedures for the citizens' information more effective, increasing at the same time the potential of the consultation procedures since the issues at stake are more relevant to the citizens' everyday lives and better understood. In parallel, developing a national, regional and local planning system with a structure similar to the Spatial planning system will contribute to the cultivation of a culture and a tradition of consultation, which is not a given in Greece. The legislation of – today under consultation– National Climate Law¹ constitutes a significant opportunity to address all these challenges.

1. A note from the Editorial Board: The National Climate Law was eventually voted in 2022 (L.4936/2022), however it was still under public consultation when the paper was submitted for publication in November 2021.

REFERENCES

- Arnstein, S. (1969). A Ladder of Citizen Participation. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 35 (4), pp. 216–224.
- European Commission (EC), (2013). An EU Strategy on adaptation to climate change, <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/lexuriserv/lexuriserv.do?uri=com:2013:0216:fin:en:pdf> (accessed: 21/12/2021).
- European Commission (EC), (2021). Forging a climate-resilient Europe – the new EU Strategy on Adaptation to Climate Change, https://ec.europa.eu/clima/sites/clima/files/adaptation/what/docs/eu_strategy_2021.pdf (accessed: 21/12/2021).
- ICOMOS (1987). The Washington Charter: Charter on the Conservation of Historic Towns and Urban Areas.
- ICOMOS, (2010). The Valletta Principles for the Safeguarding and Management of Historic Cities, Towns and Urban Areas, https://www.icomos.org/Paris2011/GA2011_CIVVIH_text_EN_FR_final_20120110.pdf (accessed: 21/12/2021).
- United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE) (2017). Ethniki Ekthesis gia tin efarmogi tis Symvasis Aarhus stin Ellada https://www.unece.org/fileadmin/DAM/env/pp/mop6/NIR_2017/2017_Greece_AC_NIR_GR.doc (accessed: 21/12/2021).
- World Meteorological Organization, (2021). United in Science. A multi-organization high-level compilation of the latest climate science information, https://public.wmo.int/en/resources/united_in_science (accessed: 21/12/2021).
- Nomos 4414/2016. "Neo kathestos stirixis tw'n stathmon paragwgis ilektrikis energeias apo Ananewsimes Piges Energeias kai Symparagwgi Ilektrismou, Efimeris tis Kyvernisews Ellinikis Dimokratias, FEK A' 149/09.08.2016.
- Directive 2003/35/EC of the European Council of the European Parliament and the Council of the 26th of Mai 2003 concerning the participation of the public in the division of Plans and Programs for the Environment and the modification concerning the Participation of the public and the access to Justice, of the Directives 85/337/EEC and 96/61/EEC of the Council. Official Newspaper of the European Community, EE no. L 156, 25/06/2003.
- Directive 85/337/EC of the Council of the 27th of June 1985 for the Assessment of the Impact of Some Plans for Public and Private Works on the Environment. Official Newspaper of the European Community no. L 175, 05/07/1985 pp. 0040 – 0048.
- Praktika Synedriou Poleodomias, Xwrotaxias kai Perifereiakis Anaptixis, Volos, 24–27 Septemvriou
- Directive 85/337/EEC of the council of the 27th of June 1985 for the assessment of the effects of some plans for public and private projects on the environment
- Stratigea A. (2009). Symmetoxikos Sxediasmos kai Viosimi Topiki Anaptixi: Mia Methodologiki Prossegisi. Volos, 24–27 pp. 43–51.
- Stratigea, A. (2015) , Theoria kai Methodoi Symmetoxikou Sxediasmou, Ellinika Akadimaika Hlektronika Sygramma, Programma Kallipos, Athina https://repository.kallipos.gr/bitstream/11419/5428/1/00_master_document_FINAL_21_3_2016-KOY.pdf (date last accessed: 21/12/2021).
- Council for the European Architectural Heritage, (1975).Amstredam Declaration, pp. 4–5.





SUBJECT AREA IV



PARTICIPATORY POLICIES AND COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT

09 Proactive Planning: Learning from the field – A discussion about methods, structures, and challenges of local authorities to transition towards more proactive ways of planning, rather than reactive to inconsistent funding streams
Eleni Katrini, Pooja Agrawal

10 The importance of public administration in creating the groundworks for real estate speculation. Quinta do Ferro: gentrification led by the public administration
Tiago Mota Saraiva

11 New forms of participation and involvement through bottom-linked governance
Marc Pradel-Miquel

12 FemMap Project: our attempt to illuminate the feminine view of an Athenian neighbourhood
Danai Liodaki

09

Proactive Planning: Learning from the field – A discussion about methods, structures, and challenges of local authorities to transition towards more proactive ways of planning, rather than reactive to inconsistent funding streams

Presenters:

Eleni Katrini, PhD Architect & Postdoctoral Researcher NTUA, Marie Curie Fellow

Pooja Agrawal, Architect-Urbanist, Co-founder of Public Practice
(publicpractice.uk.org)

Introduction

Funding through growth, lack of sufficient resourcing, and competitive centralised funding streams with resource-hungry applications tend to lead UK local authorities towards more reactive planning and development, while limiting projects with wider public benefits.¹ Within that context, meaningful participatory processes aiming at proactively planning and developing designs & policies that will support communities transition towards more resilient and regenerative futures, are often challenging to non-existent. This is partly because proactive participatory processes based on interdisciplinary evidence are time- and resource- hungry, with often long-term outputs that do not align with the four-year-elections timeframe under which councils operate.

The question then is how can we enable and make the case for proactive participatory planning – where local authorities work closely with communities to plan and act on a local level – helping neighbourhoods' transition to resilient futures. What methods and structures would help facilitate proactive participation? What are the biggest challenges we face in such an endeavour? What have we learned from the field in the UK, and are there any transferrable lessons for Greece, being at its early stages of developing capacity for participatory planning?

This article is a discussion between Pooja Agrawal and Eleni Katrini, sharing experiences from their work in the UK public sector. Pooja Agrawal is the Co-founder and Chief Executive Officer of Public Practice. She is an architect and planner who worked as a public servant at Homes England and the Greater London Authority. She previously worked at private architecture and urban design practices including Publica and We Made That. She also co-hosts spatial-equality platform Sound Advice and co-published "Now You Know", a compendium of fifty essays exploring spatial and racial inequality.² She is a Fellow at the Institute of Innovation and Public Purpose and an Associate at the Quality of Life Foundation. She has been nominated for the Planner's Woman of Influence in 2018 and 2019.

Eleni Katrini is an architect and an academic with experience in academia, local government, private and voluntary sector. Her work focuses on the fields of urban commons, sustainability, urban ecology, strategic and participatory design. Between 2019 and 2021, she was a Public Practice Associate and a Senior Regeneration Manager at the council of London Borough of Newham.

Public Practice is a UK not-for-profit social enterprise with a mission to build the public sector's capacity to improve the quality and equality of places, for now and the future. The organization believes that in its best form, the public sector is representative of all communities and serves the public; it has the tools, systems and frameworks to be innovative and take leadership; and it has the power to take a longer-term view. Public

1. Public Practice, "Resourcing a New Planning System: Public Practice's Response to the Planning for the Future White Paper" (London, UK, November 2020), <https://www.publicpractice.org.uk/resources/resourcing-a-new-planning-system>.

2. SoundAdvice, NOWYOUKNOW (London, UK, 2020), <https://nowyouknowshop.bigcartel.com/>.

Practice runs a 'Placement Programme' – a leading non-bias recruitment service – which places mid-career level, built environment practitioners (Associates) into public sector organizations (Authorities) looking for new skills and expertise. As part of their placement Associates take part in a 'Learning and Development Programme', which supports peer-to-peer support, interdisciplinary learning and creates a knowledge network.

Discussion

EK: Participatory planning and design have come a long way in the UK over the last century – from the initial propositions of Patrick Geddes that planning needs to consider the needs and ideas of local people, to the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act in 2004 requiring from local authorities to put together the Statements of Community Involvement and the establishment of the Neighbourhood Plans established by the Localism Act in 2011. From your experiences, what are the most important advancements that have happened in the last decade in the UK, supporting local government to engage and empower local communities?

PA: In my opinion, what is really interesting to see over the last decade is that community buy-in for planning, regeneration and development has become a political agenda, for all political parties be it the right or the left. For example, in 2019 our national government set up an independent commission known as the 'Build Beautiful Build Better Commission' where one of their main aims was 'to explore how new settlements can be developed with greater community consent.'³ Some of the recommendations that emerged from the report were to ensure public engagement happened much earlier in the planning process, to move public engagement from analogue to digital, and to further support community led development. The word 'popular', which can be seen as contentious, is increasingly being used by our national government to describe the need for community supported development moving forward. On the other end of the political spectrum, we are seeing the Mayor of London, Sadiq Khan, committed to community buy-in at a local level. In his first term, he introduced the need for 'resident ballots', which requires evidenced support from residents to support estate regeneration projects.⁴ Through policy he has created the requirement for majority buy-in from people to have a genuine say in the future of their homes, which therefore implies resource being invested in bringing people on board.

Housing has always been a key political issue in this country for the last ten years, and it is interesting to see how planning issues are starting to create local political waves on the ground, and this for me is a direct link to communities and their role in planning and decision making through democracy.

3. *Building Better, Building Beautiful Commission, "Living with Beauty: Report of the Building Better, Building Beautiful Commission" (Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government, January 2020).*

4. *Mayor of London, "Mayor's Ballots Requirement for Estate Regeneration Comes into Force," London City Hall (blog), July 18, 2018, <https://www.london.gov.uk/press-releases/mayoral/requirement-for-estate-regeneration-ballots>.*

EK: How do you think these policies are translated and actioned on the ground? Through different discussions I had with various officers from different local authorities, resident ballots for estates regeneration sometimes seemed to me – an outsider to the UK politics – as a persuasion game. Even though it is a well-intended and needed policy, it appears that it can be used often at best as a very light consultation or at worse, as participation-washing. What do you think is essential for local government to do to ensure that they unlock the full potential of these policies?

PA: That's a good point, but you could see this question points towards a much larger question on the fundamental role of policy. I believe through policy you can try and implement radical changes in the way people work or behave. The flip-side is, of course, that policy can be seen as a top-down approach, which is far from the everyday experience on the ground. The relationship between local authorities, city authorities, and national government is complicated, especially when different politics comes to play. There is quite a big push from the local level for devolution, which would give local government more power through policy-making and finance to serve their communities better. Going back to the ballots question, there needs to be a continuous feedback loop from what local authorities are struggling with on the ground back to the city level, to ensure that the policy works in practice.

EK: Why is it important to enable participatory planning processes and how does it relate to being proactive in the way we design our cities?

PA: People are usually brought in too late in the planning process in this country. It tends to be a reactive process, where people see a building come up in their local area and are not sure what benefit it provides to their existing community or neighbourhood. I think it is important that people are brought on much earlier in the process, so that they start to understand decisions that need to be made at a strategic level and contribute to what the benefits might be for local people. I also worry about the people who tend to be involved in these often quite technical processes, and I also believe we should respect the fact that not all people have the social capacity to be involved in long processes. For me, it is important that the public sector is representative of the society they serve and able to make decisions for all people.

EK: Yes, I do agree that participatory practices can still be very reactive in the UK and globally, really. And that there are definitely inequalities created with regards to who has the time, capacity, and resources to participate and in what way. I concur that for those reasons, early proactive participation is important, but also combining it with data and evidence that can help facilitate more informed conversations, both between communities and local authorities, but between communities themselves as well. And at the same time, it should allow for different ways people can get involved.

This is something we aspired to do through the Newham High Streets programme at Newham council. In order to develop strategic plans for the borough's town centres, we combined participation with evidence to facilitate informed decisions, and also engaged with communities early on, before even money was available. However, one of the things that I found quite challenging, as the manager of the project, was to be

able to make the case for the need of such a strategic programme involving proactive participation with local communities, at a point when there was no allocated budget. It was hard to make the case internally in the council, but also to build the necessary trust with local communities that they are engaging for a clear purpose. Thankfully, I think that in a way the strategic plans we developed and the methodology we built for the programme – based on evidence and participation – helped the council in its efforts to put together a successful bid for the Levelling Up Fund,⁵ but of course such big funding opportunities are not always available. Do you think there is a smart way to make the case to local authorities about engaging early on for a project and thus investing resources on it, given the high uncertainty and risk it entails? What would help them do so?

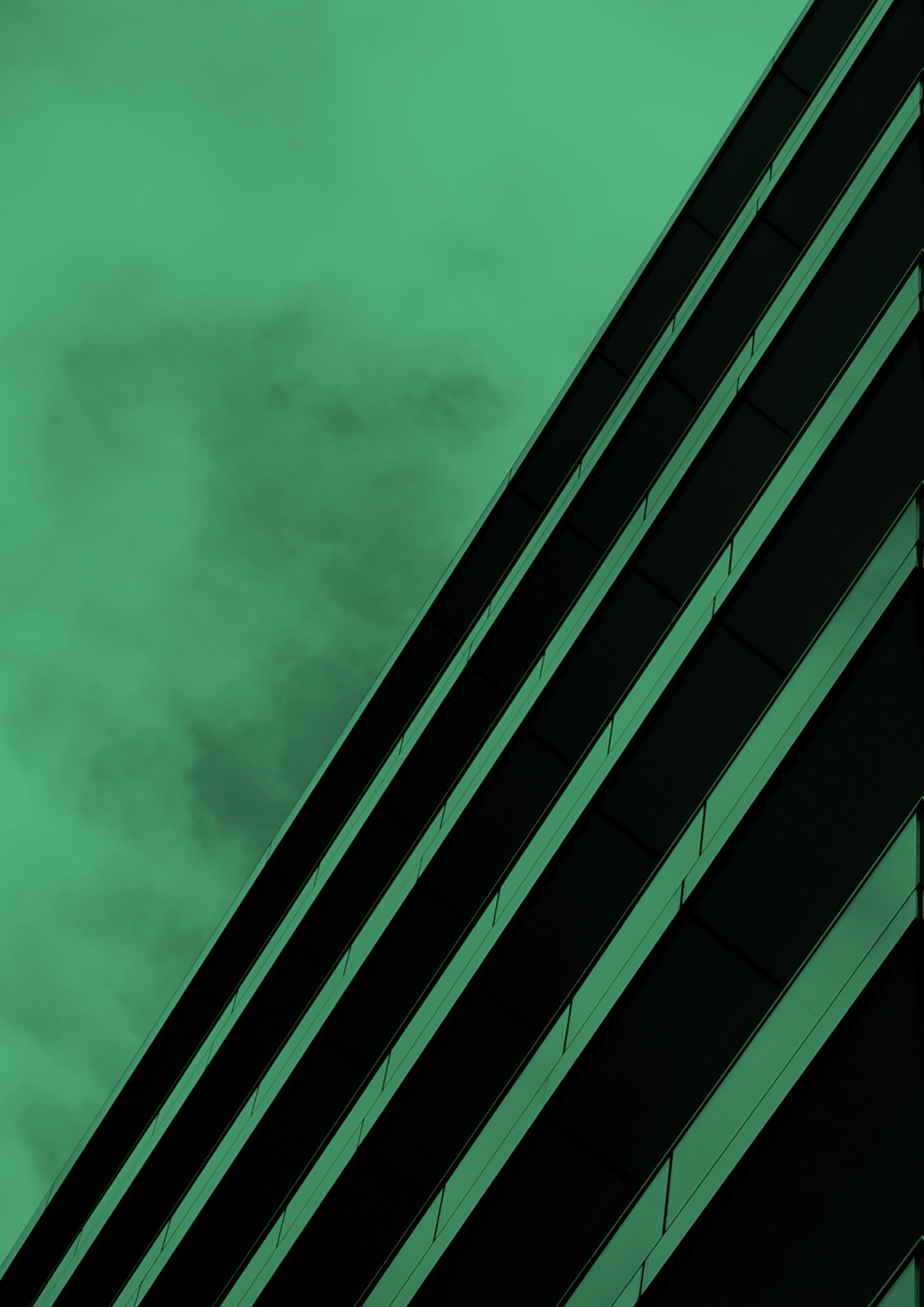
PA: I agree, for me the biggest challenge local authorities face in engaging early in practice is the lack of funding for the capacity and resource it requires to do this well. From the work Public Practice does with Local Authorities, we know they want to do much more but are incredibly stretched due to the huge cuts of funding they have experienced over the last decade. The Urban Design Group recently published 'The Design Deficit' which demonstrated that the lack of local authority resources was the biggest limitation they faced in being able to do more to engage communities on design.⁶ I also think that community engagement and facilitation is a particular skill, that we should recognise and celebrate. Existing planning officers can upskill and learn new ways and techniques to engage with people, or bring people into their teams who have the experience and particular skill of strategic and participatory planning. Local Authorities need more funding support from national government, to be able to have the amount of resources they need to undertake strategic planning and participatory planning processes.

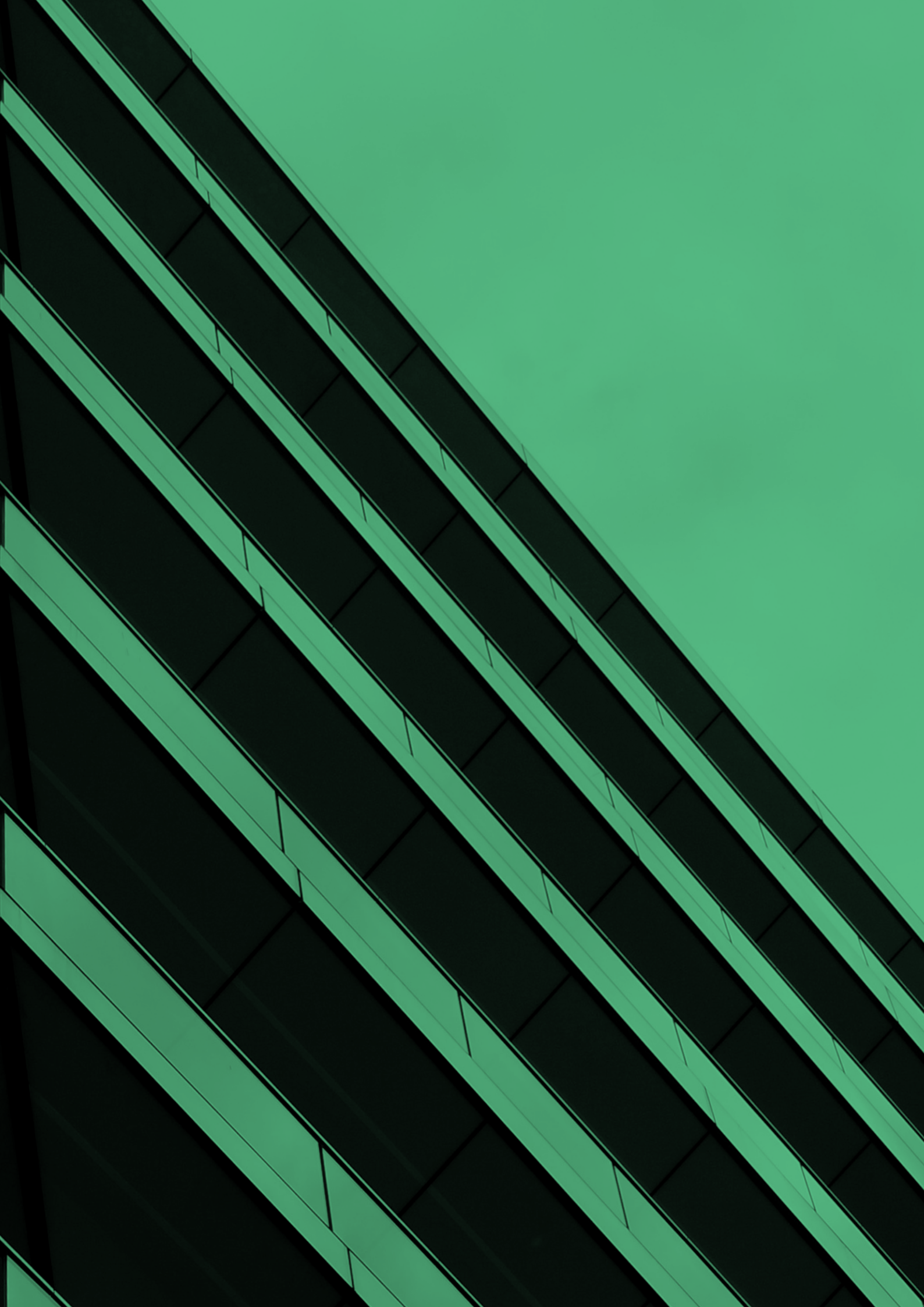
EK: I guess this is also one of the main objectives of Public Practice, correct? Bringing new people in the public sector potentially with skills that are missing. It is important to mention that the exchange of skills happening between Public Practice associates and public sector officers is also a unique experience for all parties involved, making local authorities a fertile ground for innovation. Could you share with us some of the progress and impact Public Practice has achieved since its first cohort of Associates in 2019? Also, I am curious to learn about how Public Practice contributes towards making the public sector more representative of the society it serves, that you mentioned earlier.

PA: Public Practice has now placed over 200 associates into over 50 public sector organizations in Greater London and the South East and East of England. The types of disciplines that we attract and place into the public sector has diversified over the

5. "The £4.8 billion Levelling Up Fund contributes to the levelling up agenda by investing in infrastructure that improves everyday life across the UK, including regenerating town centre and high streets, upgrading local transport, and investing in cultural and heritage assets." (<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/levelling-up-fund-first-round-successful-bidders>)

6. Matthew Carmona and Valentina Giordano, "The Design Deficit. Design Skills and Design Governance Approaches in English Local Authorities." (Urban Design Group, Place Alliance, Design Council, July 2021), <https://placealliance.org.uk/research/design-deficit/>.





last few years, with skills and expertise around sustainability, community engagement and regeneration, and economic development being in high demand. What has been really exciting to witness is teams of Alumni and Associates growing in authorities and working across different departments. This really encourages the sharing of knowledge and encourages collaborative working across departments. We also use digital tools online to continue and support this conversation and network, even when associates have left the programme. One of the most important things for us is that most people stay on in the public sector after their one-year placement, which leads us back to our mission of fundamentally building the capacity of the public sector. As an organization we are committed to equality, diversity, and inclusion, and we are always striving to improve our approach and delivery. For example, we are taking a data-led approach to our non-bias recruitment process, identifying gaps and taking specific action to be able to measure our impact. We have written more about this approach in a recent blog 'Representing the communities we serve, in practice.'⁷

Being part of Public Practice, we are also able to witness and learn from the really powerful work that our Associates are doing with their teams in Local Authorities, and the impact they have on the ground. Eleni, you should probably talk about the work you did in your placement in Newham, and the practice note you co-wrote on Digital Engagement Tools!

EK: I think personally for me, the almost two years I spent at Newham council were quite eye-opening on so many levels. As a person previously spending time in academia and having only a high level of understanding of how local government works, Public Practice has completely changed my perspective and helped me understand the intricacies of what it takes to get a project off the ground, even if all parties involved really want to make it happen. I also gained a lot more respect for public servants and the challenges they face when trying to be innovative within the structures of the council, which are big and complex organizations, with slow and highly bureaucratic processes, dealing with conflicting interests and lack of resources.

What I also found quite revealing was the immense difference between facilitating a participatory process as a public servant, instead of being a third party. It is of course expected that building trust while representing the council would be difficult, but in many cases, it highlighted for me a complete rupture in the relationship between communities and local government. For that reason, it is important to keep in mind who facilitates the process and how, ensuring that power is constantly shared and transparency maximised. Within that framework, it might be advisable to use external consultants for facilitators, acting as an impartial third party, instead of council officers themselves facilitating the process.

Towards that end, we co-wrote with my colleague Yanni Pitsillides the Public Practice Note on Digital Engagement Tools.⁸ The note was a way to share our experiences and

7. Public Practice, "Representing The Communities We Serve, In Practice," *Public Practice (blog)*, October 2021, <https://www.publicpractice.org.uk/resources/representing-the-communities>.

8. Eleni Katrini and Yannis Pitsillides, "How Can Authorities Use Online Platforms to Facilitate Meaningful Participation?" (London, UK: Public Practice, June 2021), <https://www.publicpractice.org.uk/resources/digital-engagement-tools>.

insights from engaging with local communities about Newham's town centres during the pandemic. For the Newham High Streets programme, participation was key, but a few months in developing the programme, Covid-19 emerged. Of course, we had to completely restructure the programme to make it happen, but also, we had to make the case for a digital platform for participation, as Newham did not have one at the time. I worked closely with a colleague at Newham, Shaan Bassi, to review different options from the available digital tools, but also to really understand the different needs for engagement at different stages of planning and development. Whatever platform or tools the council ended up deploying, it had to be useful across different departments and teams, both within and outside of the regeneration department, and operate at different levels of delivery. The rationale behind selecting a multi-purpose and multi-stage tool, was both because we wanted to be resourceful, but also it was important to create one online place where residents can get informed and, most importantly, meaningfully participate in all council's programmes and decision making. I think the platform that we finally put together worked well for the last two years and during the pandemic, but of course moving forward a greater variety of options for people to engage with the council are needed in order to avoid excluding certain parts of the population from participatory processes.

PA: I agree that the public sector is a complex system to work within and can be bureaucratic, but for me it is inspiring to hear how during the pandemic, authorities were able to pivot and respond in innovative ways as you were able to do. So, do you think there are any transferrable lessons from your experience in the UK, for Greece being at its early stages of developing capacity for participatory planning?

EK: I think that in Greece, there is still a very long way to go in terms of participation, both on a policy level, but also in the way participation is perceived and understood within the Greek context. Moreover, the UK has a long history of town planning that Greece lacks. Many cities in Greece were not planned but developed mostly in a bottom-up way through micro-ownership and -development. Nevertheless, I think there are some lessons from the UK that can potentially be relevant for Greece.

First and most important is the development of a legal framework that supports and enables local government to facilitate participatory processes such as consultations, participatory budgeting etc. This will provide some guidance for local government, but also bring participation to the surface. I think that the different layers of policy implemented in the UK over the last couple of decades have helped lay the ground for the common understanding around the need of community buy-in for planning, regeneration and development that you mentioned earlier.

The legal framework alone is not enough though. Local government in Greece is very under resourced – actually in a worse situation than the UK. Even basic council services, such as the maintenance of public space, can often be a challenge – let

9. Katrini, E. – Pitsillides, Y. (2021). "How Can Authorities Use Online Platforms to Facilitate Meaningful Participation?" *Public Practice*. London (June 2021), available at: <https://www.publicpractice.org.uk/resources/digital-engagement-tools>

alone new ideas, such as implementing a participatory approach to the delivery of a project. Building capacity is of high importance and also bringing diverse skills to local government. Even though the model of Public Practice could be very valuable to local authorities in Greece, I don't think it is relevant or applicable yet. I think at this stage, cross-sector collaborations between the public sector and participatory design specialists are key. The Participatory Lab network and its conference "Participatory design: City, Environment & Climate Change. Experiences, Challenges & Potentials." are also working towards that direction, providing the necessary cross-pollination opportunities among different stakeholders, while presenting current best practices in Greece and abroad. If Participatory Lab keeps developing, I think there is great opportunity to act as a loose network of practitioners that offers support, expertise, and skills to local government. It can also create an ongoing field for knowledge exchange between professionals themselves.

Finally, through the two points above – policy & capacity building – it is important to keep developing and showcasing local exemplar projects of participatory processes happening in the country, along with the impact they can have both for local authorities and local communities. Showcase the impact for local authorities themselves as well is of paramount importance, if we are to make participatory planning processes relevant and attractive to political figures. Successful case studies from Greece, could have the power to change the perception that participatory processes are just long and tedious procedures that work against the four-year-elections timeframe local governments operate within.

10

The importance of public administration in creating the groundworks for real estate speculation. Quinta do Ferro: gentrification led by the public administration

Presenter:

Tiago Mota Saraiva,

Architect-Urbanist, Co-founder of Ateliermob, president of the collaborative group
Trabalhar com os 99%

Trabalhar com os 99%

Architectural History is widely linked with the History of Power.

In the so-called western democracies, technocracy often uses architecture to implement and impose power strategies on the poorer areas within cities. This process includes two cycles that complement each other. The first cycle is that of neglect, which creates a structure of invisibility, isolation, tension and ruin between neighbours, public space and facilities, by the lack of presence and intervention. At this point, the value of land decreases. Squalor and distress justify the state's emergency city policies. This is when real estate speculators find their most interesting groundwork. They are able to buy cheap, whilst public authorities end up handling the hardest parts of the process.

Quinta do Ferro is a neighbourhood in the city centre of Lisbon that stood in between two different areas of development. Within the last decade, city policies – primarily created during Troika's intervention period – allowed a radical liberalisation of rents, golden visas and Airbnb facilitation, embedded by a late-liberal city master plan, as Lisbon suffered a massive process of gentrification, touristification and real estate speculation. Land value costs soared all over the city, and *Quinta do Ferro's* plots of disurbanism started to be very appealing to real estate investors.

Trabalhar com os 99% co-op – Working with the 99% – started to work in this neighbourhood in 2015. From 2015, we helped an informal group of landlords and tenants set up the *Quinta do Ferro's* friends association. We developed a participatory process that led us to design a Master Plan for the area with a development strategy.

From one day to the next, residents living in very difficult conditions and mostly low-income landowners started to have hope that these conditions might change. Residents and landowners hoped that the Municipality might recognise its appropriateness and its future may not be blocked. From 2013 until 2021, 57 building permits were submitted. Only eight had been approved.

After two years of discussions, in 2017, WW99% managed to apply for an urban plan devised with both landowners and tenants and discussed with city technicians. When the process arrived at the public administration directors, it was blocked from 2017 to 2019, mostly silent.

By the end of 2019, TV and newspaper articles showed the distress of the neighbourhood and its inhabitants. From one day to the next, the neighbourhood overthrew invisibility.

Public administration confessed they were impressed by the images and announced a new plan, overlapping the work done before and ignoring local institutions such as the neighbourhood association.

From 2020, a few inhabitants were relocated to proper houses. The majority stood in the neighbourhood waiting for their promised home, rented by the Municipality. Landowners began to be fined for lack of living conditions and were recommended to sell. The Municipality created the groundworks for hedge funds to operate.

In September 2021, the government of the city changed. Quinta do Ferro activists, residents and landowners, stand waiting to understand if they will manage to have a say on the neighbourhood's future.

PARTICIPATORY DESIGN:
**CITY,
ENVIRONMENT
& CLIMATE CHANGE**
EXPERIENCES, CHALLENGES & POTENTIALS

SCIENTIFIC
19-21 NOV, 8



11

New forms of participation and involvement through bottom-linked governance

Presenter:

Marc Pradel-Miquel,
Universitat de Barcelona

Introduction

With the 2008 financial crisis, new mechanisms for co-production of policies and provision of services have emerged in Southern European cities, going in parallel to formal participatory processes. These mechanisms have appeared as the result of interactions between civil society organizations seeking greater involvement in policy-making, and local administrations, in the context of strong mobilisations against austerity measures. In European cities, we can find the emergence of initiatives based on the involvement of citizens in the provision of services with the explicit aim of strengthening social and political rights and often, on transforming governance. These initiatives have included the coverage of needs (for instance energy, housing, food, health) through solidarity networks and mutual aid, and at the same time, they have proposed alternative forms of economic development. They have also developed systems to give support to the excluded, including legal advice, or training in new skills and capabilities. To do so, these initiatives have relied often on the strengthening of communities at neighbourhood levels. Examples of these initiatives are the development of community-based social centres, the creation of groups in defence of basic rights (housing, health, energy), or the fostering of solidarity economy initiatives (i.e. the creation of cooperatives to generate employment, but also solving social needs through cooperative approaches). Research on these initiatives has labelled them as solidarity initiatives (Vaiou & Kalandides, 2017) or socially innovative initiatives (Blanco & León, 2017; Pradel-Miquel et al., 2020) and has focused on their impact in terms of covering services and generating resources for excluded people. In our research, we have focused on how these initiatives consolidate and establish forms of institutionalisation and collaboration with the administration, generating new ways of participation in governance.

One of our findings was that to ensure their continuity over time, many of these initiatives have sought forms of collaboration with the administration. Despite their aim to remain independent, they seek for agreements in terms of material and technical resources, which can be facilities, covering costs of maintenance, technical staff, or a more consistent agreement of collaboration through a permanent program and allocation of resources. At the same time, local administrations have been keen to reach these agreements. Liberal administrations have often seen them as substitutes of the welfare state and have encouraged the implication of civil society in the provision of services, without expecting a strong involvement of the public sector. Progressive local governments have focused on the role of co-production of policies, emphasizing the role of public-community partnerships and a role of public administrations in supporting and financing these initiatives together with other redistributive policies.

In Spain, the emergence of anti-austerity local governments in 2015 generated a context for the development of public-community governance, even though there was already a tradition of involvement of civil society in governance. Thus, this period is featured by the creation of new mechanisms, but this can be read as a step further in a direction that was started in the eighties. In the cities of Barcelona, Bilbao and Zaragoza, the return of democracy meant the creation of innovative policy instruments

to include civil society actors in governance. Nevertheless, only a part of the new wave of innovations from civil society actors used the existing instruments to find collaboration with the administration. Others demanded new policy instruments and forms of participation in governance, whereas a small group of initiatives decided to remain completely independent. The demands for new policy instruments emerged from fears of co-optation by the local administration. Organized citizens wanted to remain at the centre of these initiatives with a supporting role from the administration. Many of these initiatives have a clear neighbourhood dimension and have based their efforts on strengthening the community.

From these demands and the willingness of local administrations to establish forms of collaboration, emerge new forms of bottom-linked governance, in which bottom-up initiatives can be sustained from above without losing their roots and logic of citizens' involvement.

Departing from the case of Barcelona, I analyse three mechanisms and their implications in terms of fostering the participation of residents in governance: one existing mechanism which has received new impetus (the community plans) and two new mechanisms: the participatory budgeting scheme and the citizens' heritage framework (Patrimoni Ciutadà) in which public resources are provided for the development of community-led initiatives. The analysis of these mechanisms shows that there are new possibilities for citizens to intervene in urban transformation, but at the same time, this takes place in parallel to for-profit public-private partnership dynamics which are leading the physical transformation of the city. Nevertheless, these mechanisms empower organized citizens to oppose urban regeneration projects.

Social innovation as a form of participation in local governance

With the development of multi-level governance arrangements in the nineties, there has been growing interest in the involvement of civil society in policy-making. Governance analysis has focused on how governance has been implemented and which actors have been privileged by institutional policy-makers (García Cabeza et al., 2020, p. 12). Whereas normative discourses have been based on the promotion of 'good governance', critical perspectives have emphasized the tensions and contradictions in governance models based on consensus between public, private and societal actors (Blanco, 2009). These critical perspectives underlined that participation of civil society in governance is instrumental to avoid the social effects of inequalities, but the very mechanisms generating such inequalities are not discussed or tackled. To reach this objective governance is organized through ad hoc arrangements in which legitimacy and representativeness are not clearly defined, and it is very difficult to generate mechanisms of accountability on decision-making. All this leads to exclusion of certain actors of the policy process (Swyngedouw, 2005), and the construction of hegemonic consensus on city projects, which exclude actors who underline social injustice (Swyngedouw et al., 2005).

The role of civil society in governance is framed by a shift in the objectives in tackling social order. Multi-level governance approaches in the nineties to ensure economic growth and social cohesion, bringing a shift from national objectives of social justice through social citizenship rights, to multi-level social cohesion (Blanco, 2009). Social cohesion policies are focused on maintaining social order despite differences and integrating excluded population. The main mechanisms are improving their social capital, strengthening their sense of belonging and fostering civic participation. These discourses focus on the active role of the excluded to overcome their situation and give a central role to local administrations in fostering the involvement of citizens without opening the floor to question market mechanisms.

Participative mechanisms at the local level have often gone in this direction, depoliticising decision-making procedures and transforming participation in an administrative process in which there is no real capacity for deliberation. Nevertheless, there have been also innovative approaches to participation ensuring greater involvement of citizens in decision-making and the creation of deliberative debates on different aspects of the city. An example of such innovations was the implementation of participatory budgeting in Brazilian cities, which was later exported to different European cities and programs (Pradel-Miquel & García Cabeza, 2021). The role of civil society in governance has gone beyond formal participation in decision-making. For instance, civil society actors have been involved in local social policies directed to the poor and excluded individuals, NGOs, charities, third sector enterprises, foundations etc. play a key role in the provision of local social policies. The composition of this network of actors varies depending on the institutional context of each city.

In this article, I want to focus on another kind of civil society actor: groups of organized citizens who develop their own initiatives for greater social justice. Departing from social innovation analysis, I focus on self-managed or autonomous initiatives emerging from citizens to cope with social exclusion, improve social relations and transform power relations towards greater justice. Groups and citizens organize not only claims and demands to the administrations, but they also put in motion their own initiatives to cover needs and to give alternative responses to policy problems. We have analysed such practices understanding them as socially innovative. The term 'social innovation' has become a buzzword used in different ways and meanings, but a common element is the role of societal actors in providing new views and solutions to social challenges. From hegemonic discourses, it has been used to describe how civil society and private actors can bring new solutions in a context of diminishing capacity of welfare policies to cope with social challenges. From these views, public administrations have difficulties tackling new social challenges because of their rigidity and their financial constraints. Thus, new solutions and innovative approaches must emerge from civil society and private actors. Institutions such as the European Union have made open calls to promote social innovation to 'find new answers to solve old problems' in a context of austerity. In this regard, social innovation can be read as a form of 'caring neoliberalism' that is, a way to cope with the most severe effects of markets expansion without questioning the expansion itself and doing it without developing social policies (Moulaert et al., 2017).

Nevertheless, we can understand social innovation also as a way to promote not only new solutions but also new forms of political organization. Organized citizens often combine the development of new initiatives with claims for citizenship rights. These socially innovative initiatives rely on improving social relations to generate greater opportunities to cope with inequalities, but in contrast to approaches on caring liberalism, they also consider the transformation of social relations as an opportunity to change power relations and to bring greater social justice. Initiatives for labour insertion, for instance, do not only develop training for the unemployed but also train them on the cooperative economy and foster new forms of employment outside of the regular labour market. Thus, most of these initiatives can be understood as performative actions that present alternative views and projects for the city, which are often displayed in parallel to contentious actions and formal claims for rights.

Understood like this, citizens' initiatives are not only a way to provide services or resources but a form of participation in the political life of the city. This can be seen clearly at neighbourhood scale, where such initiatives can have a relevant role in transforming public space, generating new projects for economic development, and providing new forms of social inclusion based on the involvement of the excluded citizens. In a previous analysis, we focused on the role of these initiatives in covering services, strengthening communities, and transforming governance. Through the analysis of 24 initiatives in four Spanish cities, we saw that the initiatives could be stronger if they found ways to collaborate with the local administration. These forms of collaboration entailed greater impact of the actions of citizens' initiatives, as well as greater sustainability over time. The challenge was to find ways of collaboration in which citizens could be autonomous from public administration, maintaining their flexibility and adaptation to different situations but having resources and capacity of action. What we saw in our analysis was that both civil society actors and local administrations looked for this kind of arrangements. Citizens' initiatives claim for resources and technical support maintaining their autonomy and community-based management.

Local governments, from their side, offered support to citizens' initiatives against social exclusion. This was especially true in the case of municipalities with anti-austerity platforms emerging in 2015, which linked citizens' initiatives to political participation and understood them as part of exercising the 'right to the city'. In this regard, these municipalities not only supported existing initiatives but also created new mechanisms to promote new initiatives.

Fostering the involvement of citizens in governance through bottom-linked mechanisms in Barcelona: potentialities and limitations

The role of civil society in Barcelona governance has been widely studied since the late nineties when the city council promoted the 'Barcelona model' as a way to ensure transformation and social cohesion (Blackeley, 2005; Capel, 2006; García, 2008; Monclús, 2003). Research has critically stressed the transformation of participation and involvement of citizens in policymaking, and how the growing inclusion of the

city in global circuits of capital brought a weakening of citizens' capacity to intervene in governance. On the one hand, the participatory model shifted towards a more entrepreneurial approach, in which administrative processes of participation still existed but were emptied of decision-making capacity. In 2006 the territorial administration was organized through 73 neighbourhoods, establishing new mechanisms for participation (Neighbourhood councils), but competencies and capacity to establish binding compromises was not clear. Participation at district level (each district including several neighbourhoods) continued to be the main scale for participation.

On the other hand, the city established strategies to consolidate its local welfare mechanisms through the coordination of societal actors and public administration. In this regard, the creation of the citizenship agreement for an inclusive Barcelona meant an effort to include civil society actors under a coordinated strategy on social inclusion led by the city council. This agreement was based on the participation of companies, third sector, universities and other entities in the definition and deployment of inclusion policies (Montagut et al., 2012). This allowed for the improvement of inclusion policies and fixing common objectives, but under the umbrella of hegemonic governance arrangements.

With the arrival of a conservative coalition to the city council in 2011, the new government implemented a greater openness of governance, including a greater variety of actors in different fields of policymaking and reducing the role of leadership held by the city council. These changes focused on giving greater prominence to private companies and also included the privatisation of public services and the development of public-private arrangements to expand existing public services such as the public nursery system. The new government welcomed bottom-up initiatives from civil society understanding them as a possibility for the withdrawal of the public administration. Nevertheless, these changes could not be implemented as the conservative coalition lost the 2014 elections against a new anti-austerity political platform that emerged from activists and traditional left political parties. The platform, called Barcelona en Comú, was led by the anti-eviction activist Ada Colau, who became the Mayor of Barcelona. Her victory can be understood as a result of growing criticism towards the governance model, the claims for greater involvement of citizens, and the severe social impact of the financial crisis. The program of Barcelona en Comú promised transparency, a social emergency plan and fostering participation towards a model based on commoning services. Thus, participation became not only an objective in itself but a mean to foster a new model of governance based on public-community partnerships as a way to involve citizens in policymaking.

This objective which is transversal to the whole program of Barcelona en Comú, translated into different initiatives and programs. We can find examples in housing and employment. Apart from developing public social housing, housing policies included the development of housing cooperatives, facilitating land to citizens to develop cooperative housing stock. In a similar vein, active employment policies started to foster the social and solidarity economy with training in cooperativism and collective forms of entrepreneurship.

In parallel to the rise of the new anti-austerity local government, the city of Barcelona saw the emergence of bottom-up initiatives oriented towards improving living conditions and strengthening social and political rights. Some examples are self-managed social centres, initiatives to tackle unemployment or the coverage of basic needs of impoverished people. The commitment of the city council was to sustain and support these initiatives, avoiding the neoliberal approach based on the withdrawal of the state and the devolution of competencies to civil society actors. Here I want to focus on different mechanisms which were developed to foster bottom-linked governance: the use of already existing mechanisms and the creation of new policy instruments for public-community partnership: the citizens' Heritage and participatory budgeting schemes.

Old and new mechanisms for public-community partnerships

The wave of mobilisations against austerity and the effects of the crisis which started in 2011 brought the emergence of different initiatives at neighbourhood level and the reactivation of already existing initiatives and associations. Civil society groups that were collaborating with the city council emphasized the need to reinforce social citizenship rights, whereas part of the new initiatives emerging focused not only on redistributive policies but also on political participation, developing new practices for the provision of services and management of facilities. Some examples are the emergence of cooperative housing proposals, the creation and design of community-managed public spaces, or the creation of mutual help groups to face unemployment, evictions or inadequate access to basic resources such as water, electricity or gas.

Most groups promoting these initiatives sought for support from the public administration in terms of provision of material (funds, land, buildings, energy, etc.) and/or immaterial resources (professional and technical staff, dissemination, etc.). The discourse of these groups was that they wanted to offer a public service through community-based organization, and, thus, they deserved public support. Nevertheless, at the same time, they feared co-optation and losing autonomy from the administration, as well as being institutionalised as part of the local welfare system of the city. In this regard, their attempt was to transform the relationship with the administration towards the development of public-community partnerships. In the case of Barcelona, as in many other cities in Spain, the rise of anti-austerity local governments brought possibilities to explore formulas for these forms of collaboration. In the exploration of such formulas, technical staff working on social policies at neighbourhood level were key, and the use of already existing mechanisms was one way to integrate some initiatives based on the provision of services. One example is the use of Community development plans. Community plans were launched in the nineties as a tool to foster community development and quality of life in neighbourhoods (Blanco, 2009). These community plans are launched by the administration seeking support from local associations and entities which are integrated into the plan through processes of participation and strategic planning. Each plan has a budget to implement measures and these measures are decided together with the entities, establishing a strategic plan.

In the neighbourhood of Barceloneta, a group of neighbours launched a network to foster local employment. They collected CVs of unemployed neighbours, offered support to improve them and distributed them to local companies. The initiative was based on voluntary work of neighbours involved and this generated limitations in terms of its impact and scope. To solve this technical staff working in the community plan of Barceloneta became involved in the project, fostering the inclusion of the initiative into the wider framework of the community plan. The initiative became the information and support centre for employment in Barceloneta, where voluntary work and technical staff are combined. But the integration into the community plan meant also that the initiative could influence the whole strategy for the neighbourhood. Different associations and institutions of the neighbourhood signed an employment pact, developing a model for economic development. The pact proposed a strategy for economic development based on fostering economic activities linked to the sea, dignifying working conditions for tourist activities and promoting the social and solidarity economy. A first initiative emerging from the pact was the creation of a Beach bar providing training for the unemployed, offering local products and fostering solidarity economy networks. In contrast to other initiatives and programs, the leadership of the Pact and the beach bar initiative relies on neighbourhood groups (Cano Hila & Pradel-Miquel, 2018).

In other cases, the development of forms of coordination became more complex, giving place to the development of new tools. This is the case for the funding of community-based social centres. During the crisis, new social centres emerged in different neighbourhoods of the city. Their emergence responded to unfulfilled demands from citizens, which developed their own projects when austerity made clear that no public action was going to take place. This includes not only traditional social centres but also open public spaces being managed as spaces for social activity (the clearest example being community gardens). In some cases, these centres wanted to remain autonomous and did not demand resources from the administration. They relied on their capacity to find funding through membership and other economic activities and hired spaces or squatted them. In other cases, as the emergence of the centre was the result of a previous demand, neighbours claimed for funds and support from the administration but wanted to remain at the centre of the management. Even though in Barcelona there are policy instruments for public-community management of social centres (Maria Victoria Sánchez Belando, 2015), new policy instruments had to be created to fit this new typology of centres and to fulfil the demand of neighbours. Instead of focusing on ad hoc solutions to cover this demand, the city council developed a new policy instrument, giving legal coverage to public-community governance and creating a specific funding channel for public-community partnerships, avoiding competition between social entities and the private sector. The key in this new framework is the recognition of existing social initiatives working through community-based management and the regulation of the access of such initiatives to public funds. This new policy instrument, called Citizen Heritage Program for community use and management, was developed by the Office for Participation and Active Democracy, but community-based initiatives were involved in its development, giving place to a process of co-production of the policy instrument (Ma. Victoria Sánchez Belando, 2018).

Participatory budgeting as a way to fund citizens' initiatives

The development of a scheme of participatory budgeting was on the agenda of the new local government since its arrival into power in 2015, but a scheme for participatory budgeting was not implemented until 2020. The design of this scheme allows citizens to decide on projects and investments in each one of the ten districts of the city. Citizens themselves can propose projects and initiatives for investment, which has paved the way for citizens' initiatives to participate in the bid to obtain funds. Demands included in the participatory budgeting process included improvements in public facilities such as schools, pacification of transit and transport, or the improvement of public space. But it also generated the opportunity for community-based initiatives to find resources in terms of new buildings or facilities.

The unemployed assembly of Porta, in the neighbourhood of Porta, in Nou Barris, emerged after the financial crisis as a support group for unemployed people. This working-class neighbourhood, which grew during the second half of the twentieth century, suffered the rise in unemployment linked to the financial crisis, and the worsening of living conditions of its inhabitants. The assembly main task was generating a meeting point for long-term unemployed, giving support and advice based on mutual help. People involved in the assembly became soon interested in the solidarity economy and launched some initiatives for employment in this direction (Pradel-Miquel et al., 2020). Later, and with other local associations, they developed an ambitious project consisting on the rehabilitation of Can Valent, an abandoned farm that still remains in the neighbourhood surrounded by parking space. The idea was to refurbish this derelict space, creating a centre for education linked to agriculture, with a green space able to produce food, a small forest, and a green area for therapeutic activities. The initiative would be based on the solidarity economy creating the opportunity for those unemployed to be engaged in the project. Nevertheless, it was difficult to reach an agreement with the city council in terms of funding and the use of the space for its development. After the failure in negotiations, they launched the project as a proposal for the participatory budget scheme, obtaining € 700.000 for its development and the involvement of technical staff hired by the city council to develop it.

As this case exemplifies, participatory budgeting has allowed some initiatives to continue, obtaining funding and support but being defined by neighbours. Nevertheless, the experience of participatory budgeting needs to be assessed properly when the process of implementation finishes in 2023. Besides, the whole initiative was curtailed by COVID-19, which forced city council to cut the budget of the program to cover emergency measures against the pandemic. The program moved from 75 million € budget to 30 million €.¹

1. https://ajuntament.barcelona.cat/participaciociudadana/ca/noticia/els-pessupostos-participatius-son-una-reivindicacio-historica-del-moviment-veinal-i-associatiu-de-la-ciutat_1077465 seen on February 10th 2022

Conclusions

The case of Barcelona shows how long institutional paths of collaboration between public administration and civil society has generated mechanisms and policy instruments that can be used in different ways to ensure forms of bottom-linked governance based on public-community partnerships. With the new wave of mobilisation and the rise of an innovative anti-austerity government, new policy instruments have been created allowing for the involvement of citizens in policy-making, allowing for the consolidation of their community initiatives and their involvement in management. In the same vein, old policy instruments have been reinvigorated to include the new wave of initiatives and entities emerging from the financial crisis. To what extent this is contributing to strengthening a governance model based on public-community partnerships is a matter of further analysis. The impact of the pandemic in community initiatives also deserves attention, as there have been two contradictory trends. On the one hand, the pandemic and isolationist policies have weakened social initiatives. On the other hand, the existence of support and solidarity networks has helped to alleviate the consequences of the pandemic and confinement.

Finally, the case of Barcelona shows how participation in public life goes beyond formal participation in elections or through formal participatory processes. Citizens self-organization and community-based initiatives are also forms of political participation in the city, and they can find forms of articulation with formal policies through bottom-linked governance, ensuring the combination of community management and offering an open, public service. This contribution has tried to shed light on this form of participation which is often neglected when analysing the role of citizens in urban transformation.

REFERENCES

- Blackeley, G. (2005). Local Governance and Local Democracy: The Barcelona Model. *Local Government Studies*, 31(2), 149–165.
- Blanco, I. (2009). Does a 'Barcelona Model' Really Exist? Periods, Territories and Actors in the Process of Urban Transformation. *Local Government Studies*, 35(3), 355–369. <https://doi.org/10.1080/03003930902854289>
- Blanco, I., & León, M. (2017). Social innovation, reciprocity and contentious politics: Facing the socio-urban crisis in Ciutat Meridiana, Barcelona. *Urban Studies*, 54(9), 2172–2188. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0042098016659044>
- Cano Hila, A., & Pradel-Miquel, M. (2018). Barcelona: ¿hacia nuevas formas de institucionalización? In M. Pradel-Miquel & M. García Cabeza (Eds.), *El momento de la Ciudadanía: innovación social y gobernanza urbana* (pp. 101–122). Los Libros de la Catarata.
- Capel, H. (2006). De nuevo el Modelo Barcelona y el debate sobre el urbanismo barcelonés. *Revista Bibliográfica de Geografía y Ciencias Sociales (Serie Documental de Geo Crítica)*, XI(629).
- García Cabeza, M., Cano-Hila, A. B., & Pradel-Miquel, M. (2020). Social innovation in Southern European Cities: local governance and citizen practices- Spanish cities as an illustration. In M. Pradel-Miquel, A. B. Cano-Hila, & M. García Cabeza (Eds.), *Social Innovation and Urban Governance* (pp. 1–24). Edward Elgar.
- García, M. (2008). Barcelona: ciudadanos y visitantes. In M. Degen & M. García (Eds.), *La metaciudad: Barcelona, transformación de una metrópolis* (pp. 97–113). *Anthropos*.
- Monclús, F.-J. (2003). The Barcelona model: and an original formula? From 'reconstruction' to strategic urban projects (1979–2004). In *Planning Perspectives* (Vol. 18, pp. 399–421). <https://doi.org/10.1080/0266543032000117514>
- Montagut, T., Vilà, G., Chamorro, C., & Riutort, S. (2012). WP 4 The Local Welfare System in Barcelona: Core Ideas.



Moulaert, F., Mehmood, A., MacCallum, D., & Leubolt, B. (2017). Social Innovation as a Trigger for Transformations – The Role of Research. European Commission. <https://doi.org/10.2777/68949>

Pradel-Miquel, M., Cano-Hila, A. B., & García, M. (2020). Social innovation and urban governance: citizenship, civil society and social movements. Edward Elgar Publishing. [http://cercabib.ub.edu/iii/encore/record/C__Rb2696989__Social innovation and urban governance__Orightrresult__U__X7?lang=cat&suite=def](http://cercabib.ub.edu/iii/encore/record/C__Rb2696989__Social+innovation+and+urban+governance__Orightrresult__U__X7?lang=cat&suite=def)

Pradel-Miquel, M., & García Cabeza, M. (2021). Policies and Policy Approaches in Cities. In Companion to Urban and Regional Studies (pp. 539–561). <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119316916.ch25>

Sánchez Belando, Maria Victoria. (2015). Las Políticas culturales de proximidad en el Paradigma de la ciudad creativa: el caso del programa de centros cívicos en la ciudad de Barcelona. In Política y Sociedad (Vol. 52, Issue 1, pp. 125–152). https://doi.org/10.5209/rev_POSO.2015.v1.n52.45431

Sánchez Belando, Ma. Victoria. (2018). Governing the Socio-Cultural Field of the City from the Bottom-up. Potential and Limits of Community-Management in the Case of Barcelona. XIX ISAWORLD CONGRESS OF SOCIOLOGY. Toronto, Canada. July 15–21., 25.

Swyngedouw, E., Moulaert, F., & Rodriguez, A. (2005). "The World in a Grain of Sand": Large-Scale Urban Development Projects and the Dynamics of "Glocal" Transformations. In F. Moulaert, A. Rodriguez, & E. Swyngedouw (Eds.), *The Globalized city: Economic Restructuring and Social Polarisation in European Cities*. Oxford University Press.

Vaiou, D., & Kalandides, A. (2017). Practices of solidarity in Athens: reconfigurations of public space and urban citizenship. *Citizenship Studies*, 21(4), 440–454. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13621025.2017.1307605>



12

FemMap Project:

our attempt to illuminate the feminine view
of an Athenian neighbourhood

Presenter:

Danai Liodaki,

Leibniz Institute for Regional Geography, Leipzig, Germany

Introduction: Some information

This short paper aims to present the project FemMap. This is a project for women's empowerment and visibility in public space, using feminist counter mapping as its basic tool to achieve its objectives. The project was designed from December 2019 to February 2020 and implemented from February 2020 to June 2020. The project was of course affected by the covid pandemic in ways we will present below. It was a project designed and managed by the author, with a team of four more female young creative professionals, and with many partners from the Athenian creative scene who collaborated with us and contributed a lot of knowledge and expertise to the project. Some of them are named below. The project's basic outcome was a digital map, made by the female participants, which is still available online. The whole project was supported by the Robert Bosch Institute program START- Create Cultural Change.

Can a map depict the feminine experience of the city?

The FemMap project attempted to address mainly the issue of the visibility of women in the urban public space. The issue of gender and how it is inscribed in the spatial dimension of everyday life, is an issue broadly addressed by feminist geographers for the past decades. Doreen Massey already in 1994, is depicting relations of exclusion or subordination of women and feminities in public space (Massey 1994, p. 185). The social dimensions of gender in relation to space have been connected to dipoles such as inside/ outside, private/ public, rural/ urban, sentimental/ rational, reproduction/ production, with the second pole that is related to the masculine to always have a positive connotation (Vaiou 1992). In this sense, the public space is usually a place of exclusion for women. This exclusion is produced discursively, but has also practical effects, that do harden the everyday life of women in the city. Examples of such practical issues are bad lightning – that increases danger for women when walking at night, destroyed pavements – that mostly affect women with kids, planning the city for cars – while women drive less, absence of public toilets – that women need more often, and others.

In parallel with those thoughts, I tried to identify ways to address those issues in a practical and discursive way. The most common way to depict a city, its nodes and its routes, its landmarks and atmospheres is of course the maps. And then I started wondering, can a map depict the female experience and perception of a city? How objective are the maps? Although, cartography has been usually portrayed as a technical, objective practice, recent literature on critical cartography argues that this is a position strongly debated (Crampton and Krygier 2005). According to critical geographers, maps are active, they produce reality instead of only depicting it. As cartography has been a practice of the dominants (class, gender, race etc.) the last hundreds of years, they depict – and reproduce – the cities according to their needs and objectives. That way, no map is objective, but they all represent one image of the city, the one that their producers want to promote. In that sense, countermapping, and practices of collective or community mapping can illuminate alternative takes to the city and that way they can make a specific social group visible in public space. Community mapping has been

used as a method to empower marginalized and oppressed social groups and provide a tool for them to express themselves on city issues (Perkins 2007). Mapping and digital mapping has also been used in feminist projects, in different ways (Fileborn 2021). Nevertheless, FemMap Project's objective aimed to go beyond a reaction to women's exclusion from public space, and engage with creative methods. Such practices as collective, community, or counter mapping aim to change the perception of a place and that way change the place itself. They can question what is depicted on a map, as well as the way it is depicted, meaning the content, the form and the way of production of a "traditional" map.

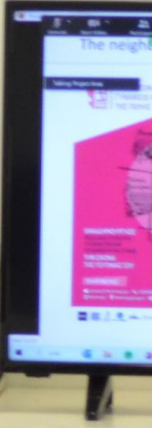
Having all that in mind, I decided to plan and implement a project that aimed mainly to create an alternative map by women. That way I intended to change the narrative of the place at question, and help the female participants empower themselves, embrace the public space of their neighbourhood and create bonds of solidarity between them. This feminine map would be produced collectively by women of the place in question, and it would also be a creative, artistic, emotional map, shaped mainly by artistic statements the women participants would create to express themselves on neighbourhood issues. So, the FemMap Project started with a question: Who makes the maps? And it tried to give an answer: We are making the maps!

Our neighbourhood and our group of participants

The area we chose to work in was the neighbourhood defined by Victoria, Amerikis and Kypselis Square. This area is one of the most controversial neighbourhoods of the center of Athens, blighted and sometimes hostile or dangerous for women but also livable and inclusive. This area has been a neighbourhood of high prestige that was gradually deteriorated and its character changed. In parallel the percentage of immigrants living in the neighbourhood grew higher. During the last years the area has also a number of new residents, young creatives that moved in the neighbourhood due to its low rents and changed its character again. It is worth mentioned that scholars have distinguished this area as a great example of integration, in which women's coexistence and female networks played an important role (Kalandides and Vaiou 2012).

Today, we could identify three different social groups of women living and acting in the area. The older residents, characterized by a nostalgia for the old days of the neighbourhood's glory, the immigrant women trying to get integrated in the neighbourhood and the young creative women that have moved in the area the last years and are trying to understand their new neighbourhood's history and embrace it. These were the social groups we addressed to, through existing groups and collectives and through our own connections, as most of us also live in the area. The project aimed to women's empowerment, their creative expression on public space issues and the inclusion of women of different ages and different countries of origin. We tried to create a space for intergenerational and intercultural exchange between women and to carry on the neighbourhood's tradition in integration through female networks.

europa direct City of Athens



In December 2019 we formed our creative group and we started designing the project's implementation. We reached preexisting groups and collectives of women of different ages and countries of origins and we also used other communicative ways to form our group of participants. We used our network in the neighbourhood, an open call and mouth to mouth communication. Our open call invited all women and femininities that live, work or frequent in the area no matter their age or origin, to join us in our attempt to illuminate the feminine view of our neighbourhood.

Presentation of the project's activities

In early 2020 the group of participants was formed and in February 2020 we started our first meetings. At first, we had open meetings in order to introduce the participants and other people interested to the issues we were addressing. We also had academic talks on cartography and the relation between gender and the city. Talks like that were implemented by our partners, the Laboratory for the Urban Commons and the Research group "Gender and Space" of the National Technical University of Athens. During those meetings the participants got introduced in the subjects at stake and we had vivid presentations and discussions on the theoretical framework of the project. As some of the participants were much more engaged in such discourses than others, it was obvious from the start that this coexistence of so different women would be really beneficial for all.

The second step was the implementation of workshops that aimed to unravel the neighbourhoods special issues and specific characteristics. During those workshops the participants expressed themselves on the neighbourhood issues. Through those workshops they identified one specific spot in the area on which they would create a small artistic statement later in the project. The first step for that objective was an outdoors sensory mapping workshop, designed and implemented in collaboration with our partner Urban Dig Project. During this workshop the participants walked freely and as a group around the neighbourhood and made a map of the feelings and senses they had while walking. After the walk was over, we discussed our notes with each other and found a lot of similarities. Memories, stories and personal experiences also emerged during the workshop and they were shared with the group.

After the sensory mapping workshop, we designed and implemented a collective mapping workshop in collaboration with our partner Common Space Coop. During this workshop, the participant shared their feelings about specific places in the neighbourhood, the routes they are taking in it, stories and experiences about it. In a creative, practical way and while creating a playful atmosphere the participants with the guidance of the architects that ran the workshop, created a three-dimensional map with their sharing. After those two workshops the participants realized that a map could also include more abstract, personal, emotional information that what they expected. Most of the participants before joining the project though that a map shows a place "as it is" and they gradually realized that there are a lot of things that people choose – or not – to depict on a map, regarding social power and political objectives. They also concluded that their own experience of the neighbourhood is

important enough to express and depict on a map. Last, they chose a specific space in the neighbourhood on which they wanted to place their artistic statement.

The next part of the project was the artistic workshops. During those workshops we worked on smaller more inclusive groups on the participants' artistic statements. The participants could choose between visual arts, theatre and creative writing and with the guidance of artists they would create their own artistic statement that would be integrated in our feminine map. We started with the visual arts' workshops where participants were introduced to the art of collage and started working on their own creations. The participants that were not familiar with visual arts' methods were excited to work with collage. While at first, they were reluctant they easily felt liberated and started creating small artworks. Many of them addressed issues of the neighbourhood as the dense population, the lack of green spaces, the pollution and others.

Unfortunately, that was the time the COVID- 19 pandemic outburst started in Greece and the first quarantine was announced. We had to stop our meetings and our workshops in the physical space of Victoria Square Project. In a period of self-isolation and social despair, we decided to continue our project digitally and try to keep the participants connected. As a result, the creative writing workshops were implemented digitally. Giving specific guidelines and tasks we asked from our digital public to write a short story about a specific place of the neighbourhood to be added on our digital map. The stories had female protagonists and the issues addressed were about female friendship, women's empowerment, strong female symbols connected to the neighbourhood and others.

After the restrictions of the pandemic were partly lifted, we decided to continue with the last set of workshops, based on theatre. Those workshops were implemented outdoors in order to be as safe as possible. The participants were asked to read and choose between existing theatrical monologues. Then based on the monologues they chose, they shared a personal story that connected them to the neighbourhood. Then the participants took photos of the neighbourhood to create a small storyboard for their story. Last, we recorded their story. This audio together with the respective storyboard became then part of our feminine map. The stories were everyday life experiences of young women in the neighbourhood. Some participants talked about their first visit in the area, while others that were raised in the neighbourhood talked about their childhood.

As planned, when the workshops were completed, we gathered all the artistic statements of the participants. In collaboration with our partner Sociality Coop, we created our digital map that is still available online in the time of writing, in www.femmap.gr. This alternative map contains feelings, senses, memories and the twenty-eight artistic statements – each one made for a specific place in the neighbourhood - that were created through the project's artistic workshops. The user of the digital map can hear the theatrical audios, see the visual art pieces or read the short stories created during the project. What is more, the map is interactive, it gives the users the ability to add specific comments, or experiences, or even a new artistic statement for the area it depicts.

Conclusions: Creating an inclusive community of women gathered around a map

Through this project's implementation we figured out a lot about women and their relation to the city, as well as the neighbourhood itself. Many women expressed their being in public space as a fearful experience and they connected this to politics of degradation of public space. They all mentioned the practical issues that make them feel excluded from the public space of their neighbourhood, such as the bad lighting, the destroyed pavements and others. They also imagined the urban space as more inclusive, less hostile, greener, cleaner and so on. Their common experiences on such issues, although negative and usually traumatic, connected all the participants, regardless their age and country of origin.

On the whole, through their common female identity, women could connect to each other and create an inclusive atmosphere. They cocreated a safe space where they all could share their experiences, even really personal stories. They created an attitude of solidarity between them and among women of different ages and countries of origins. Through the whole project all the participants focused on positive feelings of understanding. At last, they created also a common positive feeling about the neighbourhood. Although, its problems and difficulties were high-lightened, the neighbourhood was framed as a vivid area, full of life and a long history. To this the contribution of the older participants was decisive, as they shed light to a different era of the neighbourhood. In the same time, the younger participants shared their new experiences, showing that the neighbourhood is still active and alive.

This safe space of solidarity was also functioning as a motive for creativity and vice versa, the collective creativity made women more open to each other. Although in the start many participants were not confident about their artistic skills, our creative partners and the other participants created an atmosphere of encouragement for everyone that led the participants unfold their artistic attitude. The group of FemMap Project, became a caring environment that played a role on the integration of the different social groups that participated in it. Women were empowered to express their feelings about public space and about their neighbourhood through the creation of a diverse community based on their feminine identity. The product of this project, the map we cocreated, is an extraordinary example of creative collective mapping. It is a map full of emotions, personal experiences and artistic expression, always open to change and interaction. This map attempted to show that there is not one way to depict a neighbourhood's experience and that there is a lot to learn if we unravel the feminine view of the city. FemMap was one alternative take to the city of Athens and the neighbourhood in question, always on hold for a lot more.

REFERENCES

- Crampton, J., and Krygier, J. (2005). An Introduction to Critical Cartography. *ACME: An International Journal for Critical Geographies*, 4(1), 11–33. Retrieved from <https://www.acme-journal.org/index.php/acme/article/view/723>.
- Fileborn B. (2021). Digital mapping as feminist method: critical reflections. *Qualitative Research*. July 2021. doi:10.1177/14687941211028797.
- Kalandides A, Vaiou D. (2012). 'Ethnic' neighbourhoods? Practices of belonging and claims to the city. *European Urban and Regional Studies*. 2012;19(3):254–266. doi:10.1177/0969776412438328.
- Massey, D. (1994) *Space, place and gender*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Perkins, C. (2007). Community Mapping, *The Cartographic Journal*, 44:2, 127–137, DOI: 10.1179/000870407X213440.
- Vaiou, D. (1992). Gender Divisions in Urban Space: Beyond the rigidity of dualist classifications. *Antipode*, 24: 247–262. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-8330.1992.tb00446.x>



**SUBJECT
AREA V**



PARTICIPATORY DESIGN, ENVIRONMENT AND CLIMATE CHANGE

13 Participatory planning and the environmental question: Introduction
Giorgos Velegrakis

14 Community Participation in risk management and lifesaving: a local adaptation of human environment to Climate Change
Julia de Chambrun, Nina Poret, Frédéric Lamy

15 Participative futures: on the need for the participatory and pedagogical practice of architecture alongside vulnerable communities
Merril Sinéus

16 The contribution of Evidence-Based Design and Research to Participatory Green Infrastructure Design and NBS
Angeliki Paraskevopoulou

17 A comparative overview of participation and consultation processes in Regional (Climate Change) Adaptation Action Plans: an opportunity for participatory governance
Kanellopoulou Georgia, Boikos Ilias

13

Participatory planning and the environmental question: Introduction

Presenter:

Giorgos Velegrakis,

COMMONSPACE, Lecturer, Interdepartmental of Graduate Studies, "Science, Technology, Society-Science and Technology studies", National Kapodistrian University of Athens

From the inception of the modern environmental discourse, public participation has been a focal point in both information dissemination and decision-making. Dating back to the UN Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED) in Rio in 1992, acknowledged as the inaugural global climate conference, the significance of public involvement in climate action was underscored (refer to principle 10 – UN, 1992). States were charged with the explicit responsibility to facilitate participation, ensuring access to information and opportunities throughout decision-making processes. This imperative has since been reiterated and strengthened, notably in the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) Special Reports, which emphasize public participation in adaptation planning as a means to bolster capacity and empower communities to confront the risks of climate change (see, for instance, IPCC, 2018).

In various ways, citizens are called upon to provide information on their environmental footprint, contribute to the design of mitigation and adaptation measures, or evaluate implemented measures. This process transcends mere technicality; it embodies a contentious dialogue among social groups marked by significant class, cultural, and geographical disparities, as well as a pronounced power imbalance. Consequently, the call for 'safe, resilient, sustainable, and inclusive societies' to adapt to climate change often serves as a framework for homogenizing, depoliticizing, and normalizing diverse claims for access to environmental resources. In this context, participatory processes may seem to mediate the effects of global socio-environmental inequality but often fall short of mitigating it (for a critical perspective, see Kaika, 2017).

Given the above, it is crucial to clarify our approach to and understanding of the relationship between environmental issues and public participation. What role are citizens expected to play, and ultimately, what role do they play in climate change management/mitigation? How does this role vary across geographical and social contexts? What contributions do local communities and environmental movements—both local and non-local—make? Is there room for their contributions within an 'environmental justice' framework (Martínez-Alier, 2002)? In what follows, I will attempt to address some of these questions.

Public participation in environmental matters often revolves around risk management and what is commonly termed a 'natural' disaster. Scientifically, the focus on the concept of risk shifts from the possibility of an adverse event to its consequences and potential damages/losses. However, research now reveals that both risks and 'vulnerability'—a term prevalent in the climate change debate—are fundamentally shaped by social factors, specifically the social characteristics and historical processes that slowly mold 'the risk identity of a place' (ibid.) and the exposed and vulnerable social groups. Today's disasters are products of past decisions, and future disasters will result from decisions taken or avoided today; disasters are inherently social and historically contextualized.

Moreover, co-design and co-decision are more critical than mere social participation if we aim to fully explore questions such as "what is the exact desired outcome and for whom." 'Adaptability,' a term also popular in the climate debate, may lead to a loss of adaptability or an increase in vulnerability for some regions, social groups, or individuals. Consequently, issues of equity, social justice, and the imperative to overcome inequalities come to the forefront.

Another crucial element is that participatory planning can engage marginalized social groups and communities that often do not participate in formal social consultation processes on environmental issues. In environmental conflicts, various local and community-level initiatives often emerge, aiming to strengthen environmental rights and highlight new forms of alternatives from the economy to the environment (see, for example, Calvario et al., 2022). Although these initiatives focus on specific issues like food, shelter, energy, or land use, they invariably generalize their claims, aspirations, and practices, transcending their local or specific character and either challenging or producing a new approach to socio-ecological relations, albeit in a fragmented manner (see also Velegrakis et al., 2022). Indeed, they often achieve both.

Participatory planning can contribute to this process by making demands heard and practices more direct and effective. Communities, when willing, can employ participatory tools for new governance methods in collaboration with local authorities and central administration. Despite the risks of formal and ineffective inclusion, there is potential for a better understanding and analysis of local environmental needs, co-design of environmental policies, and possible social and redistributive policies for and with communities. Examples of such policies exist mainly in South American countries and, with variations, in many European cities. When (co-)designed and (co-)implemented, these policies can alleviate the sense of exclusion of local communities and initiatives, shaping a framework for more integrated policies.

A pervasive question is whether the effective participation of citizens/communities/initiatives can contribute to the democratic control and co-management of environmental resources as commons that transcend small, closed, or exclusive social groups. Answering this question is neither straightforward nor linear, involving possibilities, limitations, and, above all, geographies and differentiations that are constantly evolving. Nonetheless, the question remains crucial and is gaining relevance in the face of the current climate crisis, warranting analytical and empirical exploration, as attempted in this section.

REFERENCES

Calvario, R. – Kaika, M., – Velegrakis, G. (eds.) (2022). *The Political Ecology of Austerity: environment, social movements, and economic crisis*. Routledge – Explorations in Environmental Studies, available at: DOI: 10.4324/9781003036265

IPCC (2018). *Global Warming of 1.5°C*. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, sustainable development, and efforts to eradicate poverty. IPCC. Available at: <https://www.ipcc.ch/sr15/>

Kaika, M. (2017). "'Don't call me resilient again!': the New Urban Agenda as immunology... or... what happens when communities refuse to be vaccinated with 'smart cities' and indicators", *Environment and Urbanization* 29 (1), pp. 89–102, available at: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956247816684763>

Martínez-Alier, J. (2002). *The environmentalism of the poor: a study of ecological conflicts and valuation*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing.

Sapountzaki, K. (2012). "Vulnerability management by means of resilience", *Natural Hazards* 60 (3), pp. 1.267–1.285, available at: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11069-011-9908-3>

UN (1992). *Report of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development, Rio de Janeiro, 3–14 June 1992, Volume I: Resolutions Adopted by the Conference*, available at: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/N92/836/55/PDF/N9283655.pdf?OpenElement>

Velegrakis, G. – Calvario, R. – Kaika, M. (2022). "The politicised ecologies of austerity: Anti-austerity environmentalism during and after the Greek crisis", G. Velegrakis – R. Calvario – M. Kaika (eds). *The Political Ecology of Austerity: environment, social movements, and economic crisis* (pp. 115–134). Routledge – Explorations in Environmental Studies, available at: DOI: 10.4324/9781003036265

14

Community Participation in risk management and lifesaving: a local adaptation of human environment to Climate Change

Presenters:

Julia de Chambrun, Urban Planner, Program coordinator at ONG SEED

Nina Poret, Urban Planner – Geographer, Program Coordinator at ONG SEED

Frédéric Lamy, Program coordinator at ONG Salam LADC

Introduction: Bekaa Valley – a space swept by meteorological disaster

In the past years, Bekaa Valley was hit by several storms illustrating a violent meteorological phenomenon. Across Lebanon, 166,000 Syrian refugee families are assisted by UNHCR towards the winter season (OCHA 2019).

Norma Storm, which hit Lebanon in January 2019, is insightful regarding local communities' climate exposure in Bekaa Valley. This storm directly impacted 11,000 Syrian refugees whose informal tented settlements (ITS) suffered from severe floods (with a water height between 80 cm and 2 m), and forced the displacement of 600 individuals (UNHCR 2019).

Bekaa inhabitants are prone to floods every year during the winter period, from October to March, with a rainfall peak between the beginning of December and the end of January. The situation of the Valley, in a basin between two mountain ranges, dramatically increases the risk of flooding (overflow of rivers, heavy rains). It has also increased in recent years because of the urban and road development in the Valley, making the soils less waterproof. This phenomenon affects all populations of West Bekaa Valley: farmers' crops suffer every year from the weather conditions destroying a large part of the harvests, roads are covered with water causing numerous accidents, buildings and most dilapidated houses are flooded and the roofs are destroyed. Meanwhile, the water rises during several weeks in the ITS the refugees leave in. This phenomenon generates major public safety, hygiene and health issues.

Floods are the major example of climate risk that affects local communities in Bekaa Valley. But there are more, especially the multiplication of fire risk in summer because of the temperature and the numerous snow storms in winter:

- During the winter season (October to March) local communities in Bekaa Valley have suffered from significant rainfalls, especially between December and January. Local communities located around the Litani River are particularly exposed to storms (Norma in 2019, Karim in 2020) (UNHCR 2020). Consequences of this meteorological phenomenon increase their vulnerability: degradation or destruction of tents and buildings, electrical hazards, drownings.
- This very same period is characterized by temperature drops, freezing of the ground and snowfalls, strongly impacting population living conditions: degradation of habitats, difficulty in accessing services, especially health services, cessation of farming activities (economical loss), increase of important needs (fuel, food, warm clothes). Cold exposure is a threat for populations' health, particularly for vulnerable groups like children.
- Dry season increases fire risk issues in Bekaa (24 major fires and 100 minor fires per year) (Save the Children 2017).

Local communities in crisis: refugee and host communities

Since 2011, the long-term Syrian crisis has led to massive population displacement. Many Syrian communities have settled in the Bekaa Valley, and most of the 329,223 individuals (UNHCR-2021) are living in Informal Tented Settlement (ITS). This condition of informality is due to the non recognition of their refugee status by the Lebanese government, which reinforces the vulnerability of their status and installation, even if about half of them are registered with the UNHCR. Initially designed as an emergency response to the refugee crisis, the settlements have now been hosting Syrian refugees for several years, and therefore are not adapted to the harsh climatic conditions of the Bekaa Valley, which leads to a particularly violent demonstration of the flooding phenomenon.

The social, economic and political crisis that the country has been going through since October 2019, has led to a precariousness of local communities, and a general deterioration of their living conditions: more than 50% of the population of Lebanon living below the poverty line in October 2020, compared to 35% in October 2019 (UNICEF 2020). These successive crises, in addition to reinforcing the prolonged state of crisis of Syrian refugee communities, have created a country-wide humanitarian emergency, directly impacting host communities, both Palestinian and Lebanese. Although these communities live in formal neighbourhoods, they are not spared from weather phenomena: in the Bekaa, there are hundreds of dilapidated or unfinished buildings with very poor energy quality, with undersized and faulty networks. These populations find themselves without any answer to the risks they face on a cyclical basis, while they are becoming more and more dependent on humanitarian aid.

NOAH Project – a work on collective resilience

Since 2019, the Lebanese association Salam LADC and the French NGO SEED have been developing a project on risk reduction in West Bekaa Valley, Lebanon, to support refugee and host communities in the building of their resilience capacity against flood: Project NOAH, funded by the French Ministry of Europe and Foreign Affairs. Both of the partners have developed a project that aims to reinstate the place of communities in decision-making mechanisms, through participatory processes. The project concerns 1,250 individuals (175 families) living in 7 informal settlements; 90% of them (from 5 y/o) were directly included in participation and awareness processes.

The main goal of NOAH is to support the refugee communities living in informal settlements in building resilience capacity against floods. Through its weather risk management component (flooding), the NOAH project can be considered as an incubator for experimentation on community responses and adaptations to climate change.

The project was based on three complementary pillars: (1) supporting the local communities in acquiring new competencies: sensitizing and training the beneficiary communities in disaster risk reduction, implementing a risk reduction system; (2) distributing NFI to protect individuals and goods from the floods, hence facilitating the resilience process and personal reconstruction after the floods; (3) implementing gentle physical flood mitigation measures through collective mapping to reduce the impact of rains and overflowing watercourses.

These three interconnected pillars were essential to carry out the activities of the NOAH project. However, only pillars 1 and 3 will be discussed in this document, since they are the most relevant ones regarding the adaptation of communities to the disruptions in their daily lives.

In 15 months, experimentations developed by the project gave strong leads to contribute to a larger research on communities' adaptation to environmental crisis and climate change. Indeed, through its weather risk management component (flooding), the NOAH project can be considered as an incubator for experimentation on community responses and adaptations to climate change. In order to present and discuss these contributions, this paper will introduce the issue of local community involvement in the project; present the resources of participatory mapping; and consider the co-constructed dynamics and organization of the humanitarian ecosystems around the adaptation for resilience led by local communities.

Involvement of local communities

NOAH is based on an inclusive approach of refugee communities at all stages of the project, in order to ensure the sustainability and relevance of the implemented actions. The involvement of local communities is ensured by the participation of all family members (from age 3) to training or awareness sessions, especially women and children as well as the most vulnerable beneficiaries (people with disabilities, elderly people), who must absolutely be taken into account when planning flood mitigation measures. The chosen strategy consists in dealing with flood risks and their consequences ahead of the crisis, through prevention and reinforcement of local skills, in order to reduce the exposure of vulnerable communities to risks on three different timescales: ahead of the crisis in order to reduce its consequences, during the crisis to ensure the safety of the population, and finally after the crisis in order to evaluate the response and anticipate the next floods.

Promote the inhabitants expertise as a key knowledge for human adaptation

The inhabitants expertise or user expertise could be defined as an "everyday life" experience. This experience creates a really specific knowledge of a space, different from the one owned by territory and space specialists as promoters, or territory administrators as public stakeholders. Therefore, because this knowledge is specific it could be considered as a special expertise of the space. This expertise is simultaneously individual, collective and common: individual because there are as many "everyday life" expertises than people, collective as part of the experience shared by a whole group (ex. women), and common as a mutual experience of a specific community. The common experience is a strong basis to create a shared knowledge for group adaptation, the collective experience mitigates this knowledge by adding vulnerable groups habits and uses and makes it more relevant, the individual experience helps people to master this knowledge and adapt it to their very own

situation. This expertise helps specialists understand data at a very small scale, as for the micro-territories: individuals living in the settlement know when their tents will be flooded because they have constructed a mental landmark, as the hole in the ground that will be filled or not with water.

The whole methodology of NOAH Project was designed to work with the user's expertise, as a basis of every activity, and in a way to support people in the recognition of this experience as an expertise, to empower their capabilities and reinforce their capacity of actions. This expertise was used through three types of activities: collaborative training, awareness sessions, and participatory workshops.

Collaborative trainings were designed for adults from 15 years old. The main goal of those trainings was to identify the level of community knowledge regarding the disaster management cycle which includes five stages: prevention, preparedness, mitigation, response and recovery. 455 out of 588 individuals settled in the seven ITS joined the training through 120 sessions of 2 hours – 2 session hours per adult, average of 20 persons per session. During those 440 hours of discussions, people were able to exchange on various topics regarding risks, and share their personal and collective experiences. These trainings helped create a common language, which could be considered as a very first step to collectively master a subject. This common language went along with an upgrade of individual knowledge to the same level, absolutely needed for the community to adapt and respond with one voice to a risk, a change or a crisis. The sharing of individual knowledge on risk – what people know, and what they do not know – helped the identification of vulnerable groups: people exposed to many risks but with very few keys to respond to it. The session also allowed the production of a risk typology in line with the flood response methodology, and encouraged an adaptation of the NOAH Project, adding fire risk reduction to the training activities. The collective training supports adults in limiting their risk apprehension, and enhances individual ability of protection, within creating a culture of common actions.

Awareness sessions were performed for children starting from 3 years old. The goal of those sessions was very similar to the one of collaborative trainings, but with the specific aim to include young generations in the process of participation and give them the key to support their community resilience. The contents of the awareness sessions were created on the basis of feedback on the behavior and representations of children regarding the previous flood phenomenon. The children's expertise was valued through their parents' viewpoint and allowed in order to know the uses, practices and representations of children.

Participatory workshops represent the last step of the participatory methodology. These sessions were carried out as focus groups with a limited number of participants, community members who volunteered. The objective of these workshops was to translate the data collected during the collaborative training into concrete actions to limit the exposure of local communities to flood risks by using the collective knowledge to propose relevant soft site improvements (ie 1.3 Emergency Response Committee).

Community adaptation leads to the use of an inclusive approach

The general approach was to include every member of local communities. First, flood risk in this context impacts everyone in the community, even if it is necessary to consider levels of damage regarding groups or degree of vulnerability; second, this approach encourages the integration of usually outcast groups – such as women, teenagers and children, elderly people, people with disabilities – often vulnerable because of their exclusion from discussion and decision-making spaces (material or immaterial). Therefore the methodology used was to treat the risk as a common affliction and individual adaptation as a common good to support the resilience of the whole community.

To encourage participation of every group of the community, the partners worked on a prerequisite framework: what are the elements which support a general participation? It was concluded that the sessions (awareness and the collective training) should be easily accessible to help the involvement of inhabitants, thanks to three main pillars: time, space and language. The schedule and duration (time) of the sessions have been adapted to the different public activities and lifestyle: more sessions than expected but in shorter duration, holding sessions at different times of the day. It had to be an accessible space, taking reduced mobility into account (people with disabilities, elderly people, families with very young children or with numerous children, lone parents...), as well as the feeling of safety and well being: the collective trainings were held in different tents and the awareness sessions in public spaces within each settlement. A specific language had to be created for the project, both because of gaps in language level and the local context: part of the population was illiterate, which requires an adaptation of the learning and communication medium (images, maps, drawings), and vocabulary that needed to be in adequation with community culture and practices. But the language also had to avoid reminding violent or traumatic situations as a flooding disaster. Finding a way to speak to the different audiences was a challenge, especially for children's awareness activities. The vocabulary had to be adapted in order to help the children recognize the places and situations, while limiting the "traumatic" nature of the faithful representation of reality. This led to the creation of a picture book, whose main characters are two children living in a settlement called Jasmine (Jasmin Camp book).

This prerequisite framework supported the participation of 77% of the adults targeted by the project, and encouraged the presence of vulnerable groups as women and teenagers (girls and boys). The training spaces constituted "safe spaces", corresponding to a space-time favorable to the development of new practices – exchanges and discussions between different groups – and facilitating the expression of under-represented publics.

This important participation of usually outcast groups has empowered their representation in decision-making processes, as shown by their participation in the Emergency Response Committee, a risk management community body created as a result of the collective trainings.



Emergency Response Committee: a new organ from the community

An Emergency Response Committee (ERC) has been created in each of the seven settlements targeted by the NOAH Project. The ERC is a body designed to support local communities on its adaptation and resilience to flood risk from the inside. Members, women and men from 15 years old to 65 years old, had volunteered at the end of collective training. ERCs are composed of an average of 8 active members per camp, including at least 2 women.

Considering the proportion of women in the NOAH Project target ITS (average 55% of the total population), women are still under-represented in the ERCs. Nevertheless, their presence in a joint decision-making body within the ITS favors their more general inclusion in the decision-making process. ERCs have been empowered in their decision-making processes through collaborative workshops, especially to support common response and not personal interests. ERCs have intervened on different matters and they have helped the project to adapt very closely to the community needs and the local context. An example: after a collective workshop on fire risk, the ERC came up with the idea of the installation of straps to fix the roof to the ground, normally stabilized by highly inflammable tires. No occurrences of this adaptation of local communities to limit fire risk have yet been identified in the informal settlements of the West Bekaa.

Those bodies are a strong tool to support the adaptation of local communities: these groups are legitimate – emanating from the community, democratic – one member for one vote, and voluntary – participants in these structures must not be coerced or remunerated, which ensures that they are sustainable in their installation and relevant in their actions, even if these committees still need to be strengthened to gain in capacity and legitimacy.

Work on risk reduction through participatory processes was a way of weaving a new social fabric inside the community and between communities, since exposure goes beyond belonging and adapting to the local environment for resilience results from an interconnected actions system.

Collective mapping

Collective mapping was at the heart of the methodology, used as a means to produce a collective diagnosis, to upgrade individual and collective knowledge during training, and a tool to create a common strategy to limitate risk exposure and enhance community resilience.

The management of risks on a local scale, whether environmental or not, when they have a physical translation – i.e. in space – requires cartographic work. This work has been carried out with different types of maps, each one used to meet a specific objective and therefore with a particular graphic representation. The cartographic approach has three major interests for the project. First, the physical dimension of the risk forces the use of this approach. Secondly, thanks to the cartographic approach, coherent actions can be taken on the scale of a vast territory, by connecting small areas, in this case

the settlements. Finally, the cartographic approach helps us think of an adaptation strategy for the human environment in movement. Indeed, the adaptation strategies of local communities can lead to modifications – profound or not – of the territory, and thus of its graphic representation. Producing cartographic representations at each stage of the adaptation strategy would allow local communities to have access to a tool that shows their progress, allowing them to capitalize on good and improvable practices, and thus to have control over their environment.

Mapping – a tool for collective diagnosis in risk resilience situations

One of the objectives of the collective training sessions was to produce a concerted diagnosis in the form of a collaborative map, produced by the participants' exchanges, questioned during the entire training process, in order to create a collective diagnosis emanating from the expertise of use.

In order to work on the production of the collaborative diagnosis, an aerial representation of each of the camps was made. Aerial mapping, or photography from the air, is often easier to read than complex maps such as a plan or a layer map. These aerial maps at 1:2500 scale were used as a means of expression and exchange during all the collective training sessions.

The first diagnostic work undertaken with the communities was the identification of a set of risks that they faced: meteorological risks, daily risks, gender-related risks, etc. If approaching the question of risks in a transversal way facilitates the exchanges by not focusing only on floods, it also favored the identification of multi-risk areas, as well as factors aggravating the risks of floods. For example, areas of a camp with faulty electrical wiring represent an additional risk in the event of flooding. The identification of risks of sexual assault in poorly lit or isolated areas of the camp helped us identify isolation as an aggravating factor of risk, which can increase the exposure of families who have less access to centralized information in the camp and benefit less from collective mutual aid due to the lack of neighbors. This work facilitated the identification of the most vulnerable areas to flooding, and allowed the mapping of the starting points of flooding caused by the overflow of the river.

The second objective was to carry out a more precise typology of vulnerability, at the scale of the tents, making it possible to identify both the impact of seasonal floods related to heavy rains, and the exceptional floods related to the floods of the Litani River, in other words the level of water in each of the settlements's tents. The expertise of use put in common made it possible to make plans of floods with more or less five centimeters of water in the tents. No other means of harvesting allowed for this data, since it was not recorded by a measuring tool at the time of the January 2019 floods. These plans formed the basis for work to assemble the collective flood risk adaptation strategy in each of the project's target camps.

Collective mapping – a medium to upgrade individual and collective knowledge

Collective trainings have enabled us to work on different forms of cartography to facilitate collective acculturation and the creation of a common language of risk. Cartography is a medium which facilitates the transfer of skills, as well as the dialogue and the exchange.

A map of environmental risks in Lebanon (storms, floods, forest fires, snow, earthquakes, etc.) at a scale of 1:2500,000 was used to integrate the communities targeted by the project into a shared dimension of risk. This work allowed the introduction of the notion of risk culture as a common element to all communities living in Lebanon, whether they are hosts (Lebanese and Palestinian) or refugees, while considering the different levels of vulnerability, especially in areas subject to different risks.

The aerial representation on a scale of 1:2500 showed the first elements of representation – scales, orientation, title and legend. It helped acculturate to cartographic reading and adjust the participants' knowledge, so that every individual could be at the same level of information. This acculturation to cartography allowed the participants to take collective ownership of their living space and to more easily determine the activities to be implemented to limit their exposure to risks by bringing together territorialization and usage expertise.

A schematic map was used to support the understanding of the Disaster Cycle Management initial concepts: risk, hazard and vulnerability. The comprehension of these very complex concepts encourages the reinforcement of the communities skills and supports the democratization of expert logics, here the humanitarian ones, a process necessary for an autonomous management of the human environment by the local communities.

Tent-scale micro-mapping was used to illustrate the impact of a flood disaster and fire disaster. This mapping encouraged the creation of a collective response to the individual disaster, and thus brought people together through risk issues.

Collective mapping – a tool to create a common strategy

After the use of different territorial representations during the collective trainings, allowing the acculturation of local communities to cartography, it is mainly plans that have been used to produce the flood risk adaptation strategy. Indeed, the translation of actions into plans is a way to formalize the strategy.

The plans produced three different types of documents that serve the collective strategy of local communities: the site improvements plan, the action plan, and the emergency evacuation plan.

The site improvement plan allowed the ERCs to formalize a coherent proposal at the settlement scale, bringing together all the facilities that would reduce the risks of flooding and fire. This global work has notably allowed to discard a certain number of facilities that would have limited the impact of flooding on some tents, but would have increased the vulnerability of other parts of the settlement. These plans also identified areas for the installation of the Early Warning System, a manual system that could forecast a coming disaster such as a flood made up of graduated rods and water level marks.

The action plan, also known as contingency plan, was defined as a course of action designed to help local communities in their response to a possible flood. The production of four-level action plans for each camp ensures a reliable organization to manage the risk of flooding. The plans, based on water levels (ie Early Warning System) in the settlements and the Litani River, are associated with colored flags displayed in the settlements to warn communities of the current risk level. Each stage is linked to a list of activities that ERCs need to carry out everytime a new level of risk is reached, and thus prepare communities step by step, until evacuation.

The emergency evacuation plans are the results of the data collected during the collective training combined with the recommendations of the ERCs. These plans are associated with the implementation of site facilities – evacuation directional arrows and meeting point signs.

This reflects the local community strategies and facilitates the implementation of emergency mechanisms, both at the community and INGO levels: families and individuals know which paths to take to leave the settlement in case of evacuation, and where to find other community members. This organization also helps the emergency services, allowing them to take a census and quickly identify the missing persons.

Co-produced dynamics

To sustainably integrate local communities in the perennial transformation of their living environment requires integrating them into the partner dynamics that organize the production of territories. It seems necessary to develop dynamics around the community and not for the community. The development of synergies in response to the need facilitates the adaptation of the response in processes of complementarity, putting the partners' skills at the service of the community.

These partnership synergies were essential to the implementation of the activities and the smooth running of the project. For example, the collaborative work undertaken with Solidarité Internationale, based on the exchange of good practices, abounded in the work on the improvement sites proposed by the community. The integration of public partners and the inclusion of the project in local dynamics ensure that the activities implemented are respected beyond the timeframe of the project. The approach of creating local partnerships and meetings with the actors involved was put in place from the beginning of the project, allowing to ensure:

- work in complementarity with local actors;
- work with recognized experts to ensure a quality transfer of skills;
- integrate the project into a dynamic at the national level.

In conclusion, the NOAH project has brought to light elements that can be used to help local communities adapt to multiple disruptions and crises, including climate change.

Indeed there is a strong connection between local community adaptation to risk, establishment of long term crisis, and climate change. Climate change implies the multiplication of environmental risks like climate disasters which is the most violent demonstration. But it also reveals more profound changes that are integrated over time, such as increases or decreases in temperature. They therefore imply profound transformations in certain human practices to foster community resilience over time, which includes building individual and collective resilience capacity. Inclusive participation and the provision of operational tools for communities can become one of the answers to strengthening this resilience.

In the light of the global crisis, the long-term Syrian crisis is a breeding ground for increased vulnerability. But this long-term situation is also an opportunity to reduce the exposure of communities. The economic and social crisis, which directly affects the fragile stability of relations between host and refugee communities, requires a coordinated response to all these populations. Only an integrated response seems to be able to ensure an effective reduction of the risks weighing on the communities living in territories exposed to climatic phenomena. This double integration is all the more important as climate change is causing and will continue to cause significant population displacements.



REFERENCES

OCHA (2019). Storm flooding brings misery to Syrian refugees in Lebanon, OCHA. (2019). Storm flooding brings misery to Syrian refugees in Lebanon. doi:<https://reliefweb.int/report/lebanon/storm-flooding-brings-misery-syrian-refugees-lebanon>

Save the Children. (2017). Fire risk reduction assessment of vulnerable displaced Syrian populations and host community in Lebanon. doi: <https://humanitarianlibrary.org>

UNICEF. (2020). Living on the edge in Lebanon: More than half the population is now below the poverty line.

doi:<https://www.unicef.org/lebanon/stories/living-edge-lebanon-more-half-population-now-below-poverty-line>

UNHCR. (2019). Norma Storm situation report – 9 January 2019. doi:<https://reliefweb.int/report/lebanon/norma-storm-situation-report-9-january-2019>

UNHCR. (2020). Lebanon: Karim Storm Situation Report (as of 11 February 2020) doi:<https://reliefweb.int/report/lebanon/lebanon-karim-storm-situation-report-11-february-2020>

UNHCR. (2021). Syrian Regional Refugee Response doi: <https://data2.unhcr.org/en/situations/syria/location/7>

15

Participative futures:

on the need for the participatory and pedagogical practice of architecture alongside vulnerable communities

Presenter:

Merril Sinéus,

Architect and Urban planner, Lecturer at the National School of Architecture of Paris La Villette, Member of the thematic scientific network SUD-PPC (Urban Development Situations – Cooperative Practices and Pedagogies)

On a backdrop of climate change and pandemics that are brutally disrupting our daily environments in many ways, the architectural and urban planning sectors, which are significant consumers of resources and directly involved in issues of spatial and social injustice, are being challenged in their responsibility, their ability to act and to adapt their practices. How can architects be socially useful and contribute positively to collective and inclusive alternatives?

Facing the ultra-regulated modalities of the profession and the institutional programs very often thought "from above", how to address the habitat of vulnerable communities beyond the mechanisms of social reproduction of domination? We assume that building/transforming our environment can, correspondingly, empower living communities. We believe that we should better work from vulnerabilities (of buildings, systems, humans) considered as resources (obsolescence versus reuse, energy limitation versus energy savings, but also exclusion versus inclusion, migrations versus mobility) – than asking for architectural and urban innovation as ready-made, quickly applicable solutions.

The need then arises to first call upon certain particularities of the architect's profession, those concerned with repairing, or at least improving, living conditions and housing in a global manner and not only spatially.

A few words on the context of shanty towns in France today: they shelter more or less 16,000 people, there are a little more than 500 shanty towns in France, one-fifth of which are in the Île-de-France (Paris) region. We could first define what we call a shanty town today in France; it is not the same general housing conditions in other countries and, therefore, not the same conditions of precariousness (poverty is relative). The particularity of the shantytown is its designation as it is called today in the French political and media language: abnormality, informality, illegality. The semantics are important and anchor the shanty town in its precarious situation.

Secondly, precarious housing, beyond the particular form of shantytowns, is also a lot of degraded or even unhealthy private housing in a state of fuel poverty and not maintained by its owners, who often rent it out at high prices. We see first as places of poverty. In their exacerbated manifestations, the working-class neighbourhoods or the shantytowns or makeshift camps, which are often in the news these last decades in Paris and Calais, are only a small part of the reality of poor housing. Vulnerable people are mostly invisible, fragilities are hiding, and diffuse poverty in metropolises, suburbs, and rural areas is less documented.

Acting on issues of precariousness is often difficult: a very precarious residential situation is often treated first as a "problem", and people are designated as people "to be taken care of". The designation of the problem justifies action. We also note that certain applications of resorption policies even (re)produce exclusion, as demonstrated by Thomas Aguilera in his work on the shanty towns of Madrid, for example.

Crossing questions of care with questions of architecture certainly means working on vulnerable space, but it also means changing the way we look at these situations of vulnerability. First of all, we could tend to define them from a positive point of view through the prism of its richness, its assets.

Architectural projects and spatial transformations are ideal opportunities to do this. Through the act of building, there is a collective will to "build the future together". Architecture can then be the "transitional object" of this positive reversal. Transforming one's space calls for each person's capacity to project themselves towards something else and mobilize their resources to make it happen.

The three project situations presented below test three different postures of the architect, shifting from his usual role of "holder of the constructive decision" towards a more participative practice of co-design, co-production, or even co-construction.

Imagining together

The first project built a place of accommodation for thirty families living in a shantytown in a shared garden area in Stains, on the outskirts of Paris (<https://lemesnildestains.tumblr.com>). The project was initiated by an NGO, Les Enfants du Canal, with public funding, so a priori in a rather classical and top-down way. However, several aspects make it an interesting and relatively unique project.

Firstly, unlike many projects concerning shanty towns in France, which tend to evict and (very) temporarily rehouse people sometimes very far away, here we work with the shantytown in situ. The construction of the new place is done right next to the initial place of the self-built houses. This geographical consideration allows the families to keep certain stability, and the habits they already have with the public facilities of the city; schools, social centres etc. The new project is based on the existing situation and its links and solidity.

The shantytown is thus considered as a stage in the families' residential journey without being denied. Informality can be a generator of resources, the only way to access the city.

Secondly, and also in contrast to the usual shelter projects in France, which are built in a hurry, time was taken here – about three years – to co-design the project and to build it in four successive stages of construction, thus leaving time for those who were going to inhabit it (the families and the association's teams) to grow as a community, at the same time as the physical place to accommodate it was also being built.

Finally, the third particular aspect of this project was to create an architecture that could be easily modified. The whole can be completely dismantled since the buildings are temporarily installed on a garden site and can also be reassembled in the future, in another spatial configuration and according to the characteristics of another site. It is a wooden architecture; façades and partitions are designed from modules that can be carried by hand, easy to understand and transform. The interiors are evolutive: several unallocated spaces have been kept that can be opened on either of the contiguous dwellings on two levels. This offers to opportunity to modulate the surface area of these dwellings according to the size of the family, or if these additional rooms are not needed, to use them for collective use, for example (crèche, classes, family event, guest room from time to time etc.).

It is also a unique project because it is tailor-made. We kept the electric and plumbing networks visible inside and the wooden framework elements also: both to facilitate maintenance and repair and because we think that there is greater appropriation and "complicity" with the architecture when we understand how it is built. We really wanted to show that it was possible to do something different from modular emergency housing in the form of piles of construction site bungalows, sold at a high price to public authorities tempted by turnkeys solutions.

We are inspired here by a quote from the American political scientist Joan Tronto, who calls for an architecture of care, which involves citizens, "rather than the implementation of hierarchies of 'protective care', which are hierarchies of control".

Making it visible

The second project is also in the suburbs of Paris, in the south, and also concerns a shanty town. An action was carried out in 2015, thereby the PEROU (Pôle d'Exploration des Ressources Urbaines) (<https://www.perou-paris.org>), which is more of a 'political arts' association, and in its way activist. We worked for two years in this shantytown, in an illegal way, to describe the situation, notably with the architect's tools. This enabled us to publicize the situation, responding to the need for greater visibility of situations of extreme poverty so that they are part of the local public debate and are taken into account by social policies in particular.

The first objective of this project was to observe in detail and document the existing context. It was important not to consider the group of families as a homogeneous entity of people with the same wishes and interests but to recognize that each has a unique story to tell and different problems to solve. We, therefore, met with each of the households, with the idea of getting to know not only the physical characteristics of the self-built houses but also the sociology of the families, the backgrounds of the people.

A second objective was to create media supports to show these situations in a positive and forward-looking way to deconstruct the discourse that worsens misery by the negative image. The parties, convivial moments (concert, dance, cinema), the co-building moments, the exchanges with the population of the city, in the schools, but also the creation of two books, of a greeting card for the end of the year, and multiple articles in the newspapers each event was patiently described and reported in a blog and accessible to all.

Rebuilding oneself

The third and final project we would like to discuss here is a course conducted at the Ecole Nationale Supérieure d'Architecture de Paris La Villette. This master's course seeks to create a link between architecture students and the demands of inhabitants of working-class neighbourhoods around Paris, mostly social housing areas from the 1960s, often facing demolition intentions. We carry out these projects with the mediation of the Appuii Association (<https://appuii.wordpress.com>), whose urban expertise supports the inhabitants of these neighbourhoods in their desire to have their voices heard by the decision-making bodies.

We try to get students to acquire the skills of the architect that are necessary for exchange and interaction with the inhabitants. They need to work on their ability to listen, observe, reformulate, and imagine beyond the usual reflexes and programmes. We also sought, thanks to the presence of students in these contexts of conflict between inhabitants and landlords, to produce small-scale architectural objects, which are rather supports and places for dialogue, which move the debate to the field of collective learning.

The few months of investigation and workshops during the master's semester thus lead to the participatory construction of a small building, whose function is decided with the inhabitants: in 2019 in Fresnes in the Groux district; a small cinema, and in 2021, with the reuse of the wood from this first cinema kiosk, we have built a small meeting pavilion in Le Blanc-Mesnil, in the north of Paris. In these two neighbourhoods, the challenge is to open the debate about the neighbourhood's demolition, which the inhabitants do not want and which could be imposed on them by the landlord. Therefore, participatory construction is a tool that brings together the community, a form that symbolizes the "care" that the inhabitants wish to take of their living environment.

Architectures in precarious neighbourhoods

These projects, which are very different but carried out in the same period of a few years (2015–2021), raise the question of the role of the architect, particularly in a context of vulnerability. The architectural project often starts, before any attempt of construction or transformation, by the constitution of an "acting collective": what is called the "programme", and which describes the objectives spatially, is often not yet defined at the very beginning, and has to be elaborated collectively. It requires making some assumptions, questioning others, and experimenting together. This is uncomfortable, and traditional procedures need to be adapted to allow uncertainty to become a creative motor.

Secondly, contexts of vulnerability are contexts where architects' practices and modes of intervention are less regulated than in a classic framework of the production of space. They, therefore, require a more precise positioning: who am I working with, for whom, what is the limit of my mission? It tackles our practices, working methods, and understanding of the city, depending on the project and the context. They also require an in-depth exchange with the other professions that are also involved in these projects and that will approach the situation from a social or a legal point of view, for example.

Sometimes, as an architect, we are even a « third-party », a mediator, a translator between the sponsors of operations that affect precarious populations and the populations themselves. It is, therefore, necessary to promote the involvement of the inhabitants at all stages of the projects, even before an architectural operation takes place. It is necessary to consider the "already there", therefore to listen, observe, promote the expression of needs and expectations, and have the different actors exchange with each other.

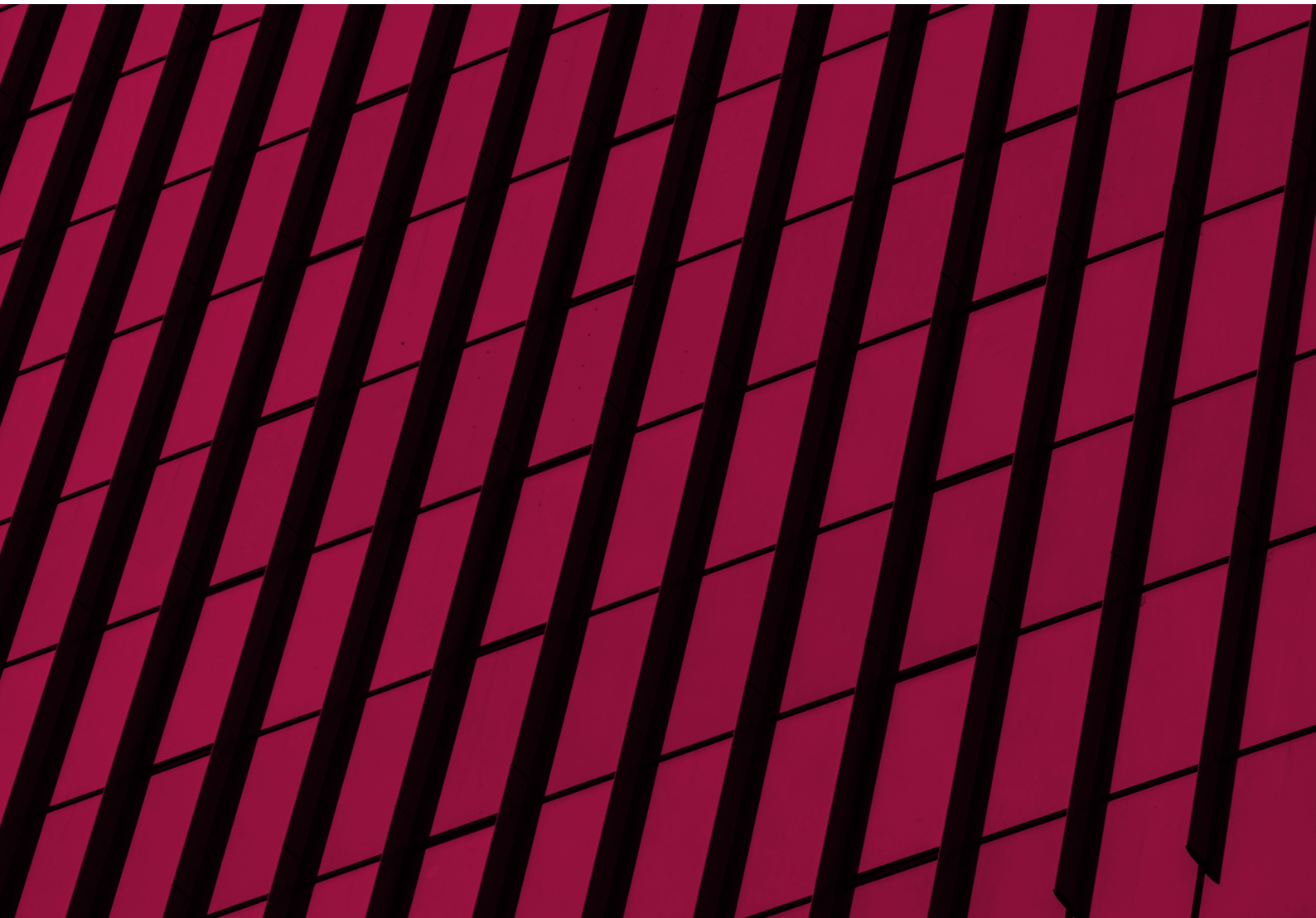
What constitutes a very interesting part of our job is that we sometimes accompany, well upstream of our traditional role, the future users to take part in the architectural transformation, to the creation of the space, and in what way this creates comfort _to speak of what is spatial, physiological_ but also in what way it will empower the user with regard to his habitat. Our role goes beyond the one of the designer and builder. However, the building site is the most visible part of the project: we have to bring together the inhabitants and the numerous people who may be involved (institutions, associations, etc.), to try out new forms of mediation, to move from conflict towards cooperation.

Constructive actions can be catalysts for public debate. Each of the three projects described above has changed the democratic space and the relationships between residents and institutions at a very local level. Through their wish to step back from the emergency practices and be part of a sustainable action accepted by all, we modestly hope that these projects will provide avenues for changing how the issue of vulnerability is commonly approached.

We are arguing here for the diversification of projects and typologies aimed at housing the most vulnerable. There are a thousand ways of living to be invented between the models of the emergency shelter and the one of social housing. Let's get out of these categories, let's imagine the actors who carry these projects at the local level: associations, elected officials, and especially from the future inhabitants themselves.

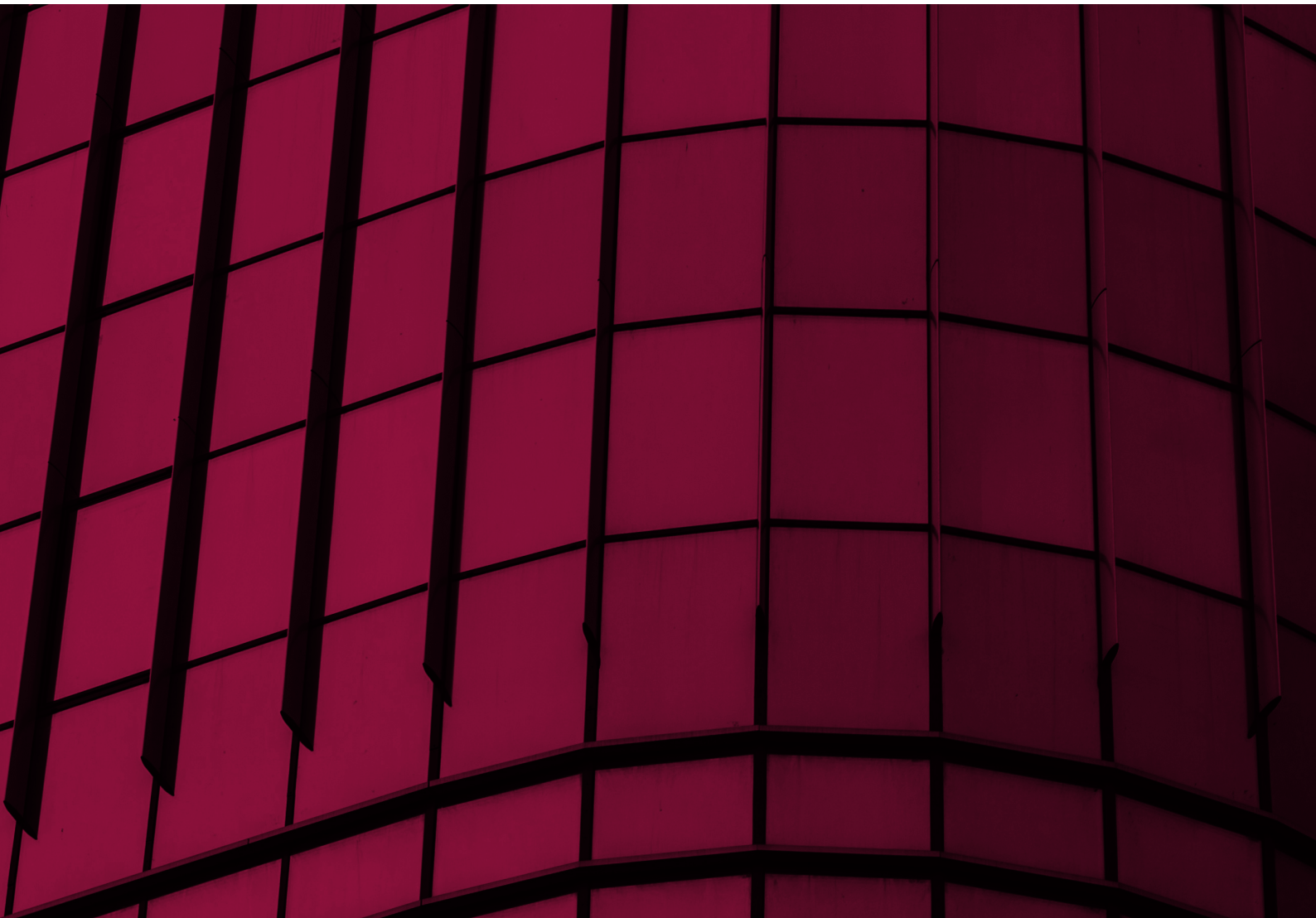
An architecture that would be socially useful is an architecture that would allow its inhabitants to be masters of their environment, to have at their disposal the tools and conditions to transform it and make it evolve. Having the "freedom to make and unmake my habitat", to shape it for myself and my relatives, for my fellow citizens, is a vector of social transformation and empowerment. It also creates an awareness of the collective, of otherness. Architecture is, therefore, first and foremost a place of connection to others, and as far as the dwelling itself is concerned, the 'cell' of the dwelling is the place of connection to oneself. Here we see the close link between architectural construction and social construction.

There are several ways for architects to make their profession more participatory and more in tune with contemporary societal concerns :



- to use the co-constructing possibilities that a building site offers, using primarily the existing local resources, materials and know-how, there and around.
- to propose architectural, material and technical devices that encourage the appropriation of spaces by their inhabitants: partial indeterminacy, flexibility, reversibility. To allow each person to live as they wish and use to evolve in spaces that correspond to them.
- to desacralize the architect's expert knowledge, which certainly enables him to set a constructive process to music, but which should not give him the sole power to decide for others on the environment they should live.

These three architectural experiences, involving institutions, architects, researchers, citizen movements, inhabitants and students, are questioning the potential of architects and urban planners to think and act in the direction of more sustainable and participatory practice. A practice that makes space for attentive listening, collective talk, and improvisation creates the conditions for a social demand to emerge, recognising autonomies and solidarities already in place.



16

The contribution of Evidence-Based Design and Research to Participatory Green Infrastructure Design and NBS

Presenter:

Angeliki Paraskevopoulou,

Agricultural University of Athens, School of Plant Sciences, Department of Crop
Science, Laboratory of Floriculture and Landscape Architecture, Athens

Introduction

Urbanization is a relatively new development that gradually increased so that today more than half of the world's population lives in urban areas (Ritchie, 2018). Along with the increase of urbanization, there were increasingly negative effects on the environment, raising concerns that led to the development of global agreements (UN, 1987). Consequently, within a few generations, human contact with nature was significantly reduced (Maller et al., 2005). The benefits of urban green spaces to humans are multiple which contribute to the physical and mental health of people of all ages as well as to the development of sustainable and resilient cities (EC, 2013; Russo and Cirella, 2018). The European Commission (EC, 2013) defines green infrastructure as "a successfully tested tool for providing ecological, economic and social benefits through natural solutions".

Despite the recognition of the positive effects of planting in cities, in most cities, people continue to live disconnected from the natural environment as never before (Katcher and Beck, 1987). Less than half of the world's population lives within 400 m of walking distance from open public spaces (UN, 2020b). The quality of human life in cities decreased with the reduction of human-nature contact within cities. Ease to access public green spaces access is emphasized in the United Nations 11th Sustainable Development Goal (Objective 11) on urban areas, which states the need by 2030 for "universal access to safe, inclusive and accessible, green and public spaces, particularly for women and children, older persons and persons with disabilities" (UN, 2015a). But access to green spaces alone is not enough.

Often in urban green spaces the individual elements that compose them are not integrated within the wider surrounding landscape, are not distinct from other green spaces of similar use, and do not meet the needs of users resulting in reduced visitation and an image of decline and abandonment (Flanders, Coughing and Miller, 2020). Urban green spaces are particular "ecosystems" (Miles et al., 2019) in which humans are the dominant species in contrast to natural ecosystems (Verma et al., 2020). There is a need to understand the interaction of green spaces with humans and their function. Generally, the landscape offers the concept of "place" which has the potential to transform perceptions of the world, to create opportunities for human-nature interaction, and backstage people's lives (ie. quality of life) and their character (Bloemers et al., 2010). Understanding the concept of "place" is just as important as the environment for good human health (Bloemers et al., 2010). In the effort made to understand the human-nature relationship emerged the foundation for the recent development of "nature-based solutions" (NBS) by both the International Union for Conservation of Nature and the European Commission that concerns actions inspired, supported, or copied by nature, contributing to socialization, human well-being, and biodiversity (UNDRR, 2021).

Most cities developed rapidly after World War II, in the 1950s and 1960s, before the need to develop sustainability and resilience was acknowledged (UN, 1987; UN, 2015b). Ian McHarg, a well-known urban planner and landscape architect with his

book *Design With Nature* (1969), was among the first researchers to point out the need to understand the human-nature relationship and to integrate ecology into urban planning and landscape architecture. The most common practice still applied today in designing public green spaces even since the publication of McHarg's book (1969) is one-directional; city planners formulate the city plan through legislation, which is "translated" by architects and landscape architects (Lang, 2005; Clark, 2009). The complex nature of cities requires an interdisciplinary approach (Clark, 2009). The one-way design approach of public green spaces deprives the possibility of the interchange of expertise and perceptions amongst different disciplines. In addition, it is common practice not to consider the perceptions of users in the design of public green spaces although they can contribute substantially (Dinep and Schwab, 2010). The difficulty in designing public green spaces is intensified in cases of designing public green spaces with no precedent (Paraskevopoulou and Kamperi, 2018). Additionally, the design of nature-based solutions is often novel and needs to be studied and evaluated long-term after their implementation before they are disseminated and proposed to be implemented at a larger scale (upscaling).

Evidence-based design and research combined with practices (methodologies) applied in landscape architecture and participatory design can provide important knowledge resulting in the design of public green spaces that meet the needs of stakeholders and at the same time contribute to achieving sustainable development (UN, 2015a) and resilience (UN, 2015b) within urban areas.

Applied practices in landscape design

During the design process, the studied space develops form. Site analysis is the initial stage in the design process of a site under study where disperse information of different types is sought, collected, and studied to understand the current site condition and users (Flanders Cushing and Miller, 2020). During the site analysis stage, the landscape architect is not limited to the boundaries of the studied site but that of the surrounding area. A few decades earlier, the current condition of the site and surrounding area were recorded manually by developing maps and spatially mapping vegetation, terrain, land uses, demographics, climatology, geology, hydrology and soil characteristics, etc. depending on the site's characteristics and the availability of information (Blake, 1999; Zimmerman, 2000). The methodology of spatial mapping individual information of the site and surrounding area into overlaying maps was developed by McHarg (Cohen, 2019). The manual work today, has been largely replaced by technology with the aid of Geographic Information Systems known as GIS (Cohen, 2019). Through GIS, the data is linked to maps, facilitating the understanding of the site's parameters and the decision-making process through the application of spatial analysis scenarios.

In some cases, it is also necessary to precede the design process with a landscape character assessment, since its application in many countries is not mandatory. Landscape character assessment constitutes the process of identifying and describing

the differentiation of the character of the landscape which requires on-site visits of the studied landscape as well as office work. In particular, it defines and describes the individual elements and features that characterize the landscapes, as well as how the landscapes are perceived, experienced, and valued by humans. The regular and periodic application of a landscape character assessment in an area provides a database that can be used additionally in other applications such as the development of a strategic landscape design, making of legislation, monitoring landscape changes and landscape management, undertaking environmental impact studies, etc. The use of GIS is also an important tool in landscape character assessment.

Both site analysis and landscape character assessment contain research without the statistical processing of the collected data and provide valuable information that can contribute to the organization of actions and tools for the involvement of stakeholders in participatory design. However, please note that the results of both the site analysis and the landscape character assessment are as good as the validity and completeness of the collected data from which information is derived (Flanders, Cushing and Miller, 2020).

Participatory design

In the context of sustainable development and building resilience, participatory design has spread worldwide. Participatory design is holistic when all of the stakeholders of a studied site participate in the design process. Stakeholders include any individual or, entity -public or private- that may or may not be affected by the design of the studied site. Stakeholders participate regardless of gender, age (include children in special cases), nationality, religion, and income.

The editors of the book "Design as Democracy, Techniques for Collective Creativity" describe participatory design as "hands-on democracy in action" (De la Peña et al., 2017). The participatory design process not only generates information and perceptions but also cultivates empathy among participants as they view the position of other co-participants (De la Peña et al., 2017). Among the main tools used in participatory design are questionnaires and the organization of focus groups (Ramírez Galleguillos and Coşkun, 2020). The difficulty in the participatory design process lies in the effort of informing and engaging people to participate and freely express their opinions (Kaplan et al., 1998). Evidence-based design helps to bridge the gap between design and practice. The participatory design process integrates research and provides results (qualitative and quantitative information) that could be statistically analysed if it were considered essential (Paraskevopoulou and Kamperi, 2018).

While the various methods used in participatory design are the most robust form of public participation, their effectiveness is questionable (Azlina et al., 2015). Participants for a variety of reasons may feel that their opinions are being censored, feel pressured, and as a result do not truthfully express their thoughts, unconsciously undermining the design process. Behavioral Science has developed methods with the

aid of technology to collect "true" data from participants. Human behavior responds to latent cognitive, emotional, and physiological processes that can be measured using a variety of biosensors.

The results of human behavior research provide valuable knowledge that can be used in the design process and then evaluated for their effectiveness, particularly in cases where an innovative design study is required, such as the case of designing "nature-based solutions". The need to emphasize human health, safety, and well-being founded evidence-based design (The Center for Health Design, 2015). It was initially applied in the design of healthcare facilities, using the practice of medical science as a model for the application of best-proven practices (The Center for Health Design, 2015).

Evidence-based design

The implementation of evidence-based design in the planning, design, and management of landscapes is on the rise (Brown and Corry, 2011). Evidence-based design is the conscientious and prudent utilization of modern best scientifically proven research findings and applied practices in critical decision-making, together with the stakeholder or client, during the design process of each individual "unique" site (Stichler and Hamilton, 2008). There is no universal design solution but the correct solution meets the particular characteristics of the site (Kaplan et al., 1998). Evidence-based design helps to bridge the gap between design and practice. Both pre- and post-occupancy research provide information during the design process and are equally important factors of evidence-based design (Paraskevopoulou and Kamperi, 2018).

The purpose of applying pre- and post- occupancy research is different. Pre-occupancy research of designed spaces aims to promote knowledge to be used in the design process and to contribute to decision-making (Bechtel, 1989). Even if the results of pre-occupancy research have been applied in the design process of a site, it is also recommended to undertake post-occupancy research of the implemented designed site (Paraskevopoulou and Kamperi, 2018). In post-occupancy research, the design has been implemented and its effectiveness in achieving the design objectives is evaluated to provide information for future studies (Bechtel, 1989). Should the research findings show that the design goals have been achieved successfully then the respective designed sites can become case studies in future design studies.

Evidence-based design has been the basis of biophilic design concerning the design for, with, and by nature, facilitating human-nature connection and enhancing nature instead of limiting or eliminating it (Flanders, Coughing and Miller, 2020). It tries to "invent" creative ways to improve and restore nature within the urban fabric. Nature-based solutions of biophilic design could assist climate change adaptation and improve the effects of climate change by integrating the principles of sustainability (Flanders, Coughing and Miller, 2020). Biophilic design elements such as trees, shrubs, and green walls can reduce the urban heat island effect, reduce energy consumption in buildings and ambient temperature within cities. Using permeable surfaces instead of impermeable asphalt and concrete surfaces can reduce stormwater runoff and flash

floods. Additionally, the individual elements of biophilic design help reduce human stress, improve cognitive performance, emotions and mood. The development of green technologies was based on research which in turn is integrated into the design process. Well-known examples are Bosco Verticale ("vertical forest") in Milan, Italy, and the development of the "City in a garden" in Singapore.

The results of both pre- and post- occupancy research can be utilized in participatory design either directly as a tool or indirectly utilizing the scientifically substantiated research findings in the participatory design process.

Conclusion

The application of participatory design in the design of public green spaces is essential for developing sustainable and resilient cities. Combined with evidence-based design, ie the utilization of research findings in decision-making during the design process, potential gaps that arise from the application of standard landscape design practices or during the participatory design process can be addressed forming a holistic design approach based on sustainability and resilience.



REFERENCES

- Azlina, W., Ismail, W., Said, I. (2015). Integrating the Community in Urban Design and Planning of Public Spaces: A review in Malaysian cities. *Procedia – Social and Behavioral Sciences* 168, 357 – 364. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2014.10.241>
- Bechtel, R.B. (1989). Advances in POE Methods: An overview. In W.F.E. Preiser, (Ed.), *Building Evaluation* (pp. 199–206). Springer Science +Business Media.
- Blake, J., 1999. *An Introduction to Landscape Design and Construction*. Gower.
- Bloemers T., Daniels S., Fairclough G., Pedrolì B., Stiles R. (2010), *Landscape in a Changing World: Bridging Divides, Integrating Disciplines, Serving Society*. Science Policy Briefing, 41. European Science Foundation ESF-COST.
- Brown, J. R. D., & Corry, R. C., 2011. Evidence-based landscape architecture: the maturing of a profession. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 100, 327–329.
- Clark, R.S. (2009). Integrated Architectural Design. In L. Griffis, T. Helwig, M. Waggoner, M. Holt, (Eds.) *Proceedings Structures Congress 2009: Don't Mess with Structural Engineers: Expanding Our Role*, 30th April-2nd May 2009, Austin, Texas, USA (pp. 1–4). Structural Engineering Institute of ASCE. [https://doi.org/10.1061/41031\(341\)161](https://doi.org/10.1061/41031(341)161)
- Cohen, W.J. (2019) The legacy of Design with Nature: from practice to education. *Socio-Ecological Practice Research* 1:339–345. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s42532-019-00026-2>
- De la Peña, D., Jones Allen, D., Hester, R.T., Hou, J., Lawson, L.J., McNally, M.J. (2017). *Design as Democracy, Techniques for Collective Creativity*. Island Press.
- Dinep C., and Schwab, K. (2010). *Sustainable Site Design*. John Wiley & Sons Inc.
- EC (2013). Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. Green Infrastructure (GI) – Enhancing Europe's Natural Capital. COM(2013) 249 final. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=celex:52013DC0249>
- Flanders Cushing, D., Miller, E. (2020). *Creating Great Places Evidence-Based Urban Design for Health*. Routledge.
- Kaplan, R., Kaplan, S., Ryan, R. (1998). *With People in Mind: Design and Management of Everyday Nature*. Island Press.
- Katcher, A. and Beck, A., 1987. Health and caring for living things. *Anthrozoos*, 1: 175–183.
- Lang, J. 2005. *Urban design: a typology of procedures and products*. Architectural Press.
- Maller, C., Townsend, M., Pryor, A., Brown, P. and Leger, L.ST., 2005. Healthy nature healthy people: 'contact with nature' as an upstream health promotion intervention for populations. *Health Promotion International*, 21(1): 45–54.
- Miles, L.S., Breitbart, S.T., Wagner, H.H., Johnson, M.T.J. (2019). Urbanization Shapes the Ecology and Evolution of Plant-Arthropod Herbivore Interactions. *Front. Ecol. Evol.* 7, 310. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2019.00310>

- Paraskevopoulou, A.T., Kamperi, E. (2018). Design of hospital healing gardens linked to pre- or postoccupancy research findings. *Frontiers of Architectural Research*, 7, 395-414. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foar.2018.05.004>
- Ramírez Galleguillos, M.L., Coşkun, A. (2020). How Do I matter? A Review of the Participatory Design Practice with Less Privileged Participants. In *Proceedings of the 16th Participatory Design Conference 2020 – Participation(s) Otherwise – Vol 1 (PDC '20: Vol. 1)*, June 15–20, 2020, Manizales, Colombia (pp. 137–147). ACM. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3385010.3385018>
- Ritchie, H. (2018). Urbanization. <http://ourworldindata.org/urbanization>
- Russo, A., Cirella, G.T. (2018). Modern compact cities: how much greenery do we need? *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health*, 15, 218. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph15102180>
- Stichler JF, Hamilton DK. Evidence-Based Design: What is It? *HERD: Health Environments Research & Design Journal*. 2008;1(2):3–4. <https://doi.org/10.1177/193758670800100201>
- The Centre for Health Design (2015). *An Introduction to Evidence-Based Design: Exploring Healthcare and Design*, 3rd Edition. The Centre for Health Design.
- UN (1987). United Nations General Assembly. Development and International Economic Co-operation: Environment. Report of the World Commission on Environment and Development "Our Common Future", A/42/427 Annex. United Nations.
- UN (2015a). United Nations General Assembly, Seventieth session, Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on 25 September 2015. A/RES/70/1. United Nations.
- UN (2015b). United Nations General Assembly, Sixty-ninth session, Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on 3 June 2015. A/RES/69/283. United Nations.
- UN (2020b) Policy Brief: COVID-19 in an Urban World. United Nations.
- UNDRR (2021). *Words into Action, Nature-Based Solutions for Disaster Risk Reduction*. United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction.
- Verma, P., Singh, P., Singh, R., Raghubanshi, A.S. (2020). Urban ecology – current state of research and concepts. In P. Verma, P. Singh, R. Singh, A.S. Raghubanshi (Eds.), *Urban Ecology, Emerging Patterns and Social-Ecological Systems* (pp. 3–16). Elsevier.
- Zimmerman, F., 2000. Site analysis. In the American Institute of Architects, *The Architect's Handbook of Professional Practice*, 13th Edition. New Jersey – John Wiley and Sons, Inc.

17

A comparative overview of participation and consultation processes in Regional (Climate Change) Adaptation Action Plans: an opportunity for participatory governance

Presenters:

Kanellopoulou Georgia, Consultant Engineer (MSc Environmental and Health Engineering, MSc Environment and Development)

Boikos Ilias, PhD candidate, Department of Primary Education, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens

Introduction

The global discussion has shifted, in the past years, from acknowledging Climate Change towards declaring national commitments for tackling Climate Change, a shift that indicates the magnitude of this problem. Dealing with the consequences of Climate Change requires a twofold action plan: mitigation measures that contribute to the reduction of the intensity of the problem and adaptation measures that enhance protection from the adverse effects of the problem.

This research sets out to comparatively review the consultation procedures followed during the RAAP drafting/establishment stage, since they are strategic tools for systemic adaptation action planning. Each one of the RAAPs, requires the assessment of Climate Change impacts on environmental and socio-economic sectors, based on climate trends and vulnerability, in order to determine and prioritize the relevant adaptation actions in need.

Ministerial Decision 11258/2017, titled "Specification of Regional Climate Change Adaptation Plans" which are described in article 43 of Law No. 4414/2016, specifies the RAAPs' standard requirements and content. Firstly, the Decision specifies that the goals and the compatibility of each RAAP with the National Strategy for Adaptation to Climate Change must be analyzed, along with other existing or under drafting regional plans. Secondly, the regional characteristics and data of the natural and human-made environment are described: climate, weather, bioclimatic, geomorphological, spatial, geological, tectonic and soil characteristics, surface and underground water data, ecosystem structure and function, protected areas, types of coastlines and sea rise rate, cultural heritage, current spatial planning framework and land use, socio-economic context, environmental and construction infrastructure and finally the major environmental pressures.

Subsequently, according to available data and climate projections based on regional climate models, the trends in climate variables are analyzed. This analysis breaks into three different time scale scenarios, short (up to 2030), mid-term (up to 2050) and long-term (2100) and more than one emission scenarios (Representative Critical Pathways 2.6 – stringent mitigation scenario, 4.5 & 6.0 – intermediate and 8.5 –scenario with very high GHG emissions, Figure 39).

Based on the data described, the assessment of the regional climate trends is performed (Figure 40) and the vulnerability of different sectors and areas is examined. A sector's vulnerability to Climate Change is perceived as the degree to which a system is susceptible to, and unable to cope with, adverse effects of Climate Change (IPCC, 2007) and the sectors reviewed are those described in chapter 4 of the National Strategy for Adaptation to Climate Change (Ministry of Environment and Energy, 2016): agriculture and livestock production, forests and forestry, biodiversity – ecosystems, fisheries and aquaculture, water resource and water ecosystems, coastal zone land use, tourism, energy, construction and transport infrastructure, public health, human-made environment, mining industry and cultural heritage.

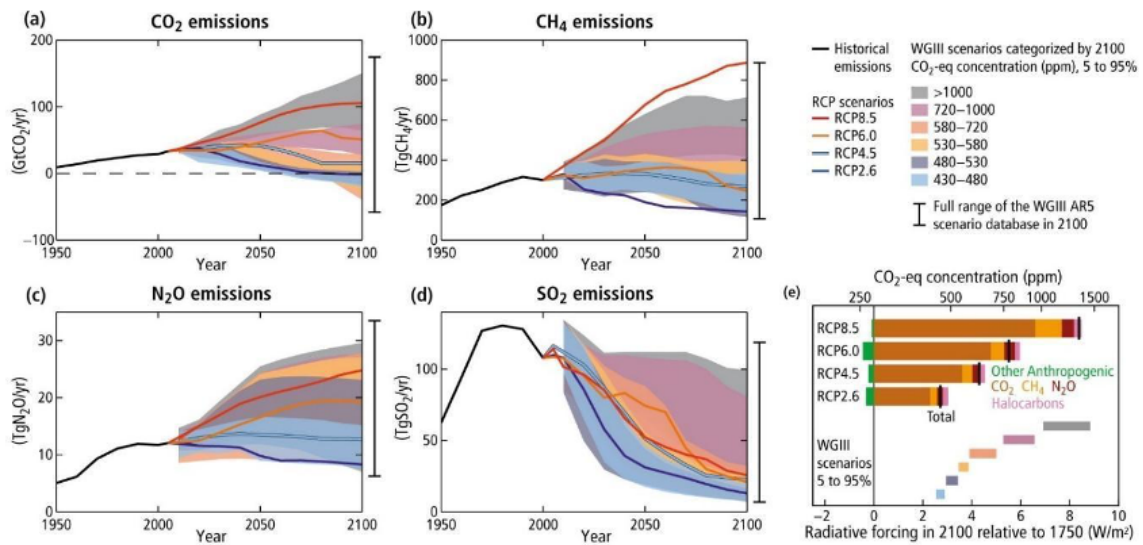


Fig 36 Emission scenarios, IPCC, (source: https://ar5-syr.ipcc.ch/topic_futurechanges.php)

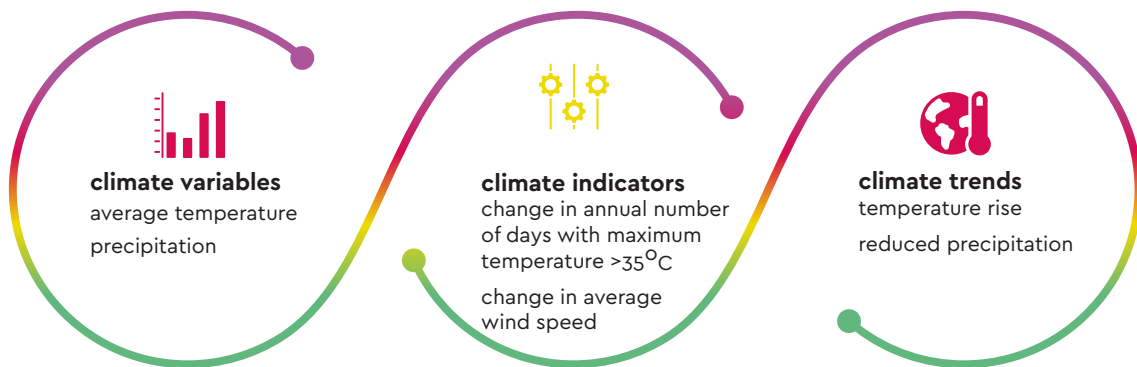


Fig 37 The evaluation of the expected climate trends in the study area is the result of the analysis of the climate indicators which are assessed by basic climate variables

Estimating the vulnerability, the possible impacts on the high priority sectors are assessed for each Region, focusing on their probability of appearance, their extent and intensity, their complexity based on direct or indirect mechanism of appearance and simple or complex components, their appearance time perspective, duration and recurrence, irreversibility or minimization ability and their intraregional and cross border characteristics. The final stage of drafting aims at proposing measures and actions (administrative regulations, reports, pilot research studies, public works, procurements, monitoring, warning, public information actions, motives, recompenses) for the sectors and the geographic areas of priority, by examining their inclusion in existing policy (e.g., Disaster risk management policy) and the compatibility and complementarity with other regional plans (Regional Waste Management Plan, Water Management Plan, Flood Risk Management Plan, Regional Framework of Spatial Planning and Sustainable Development). The measures proposed aim at either avoiding Climate Change impacts (prevention and readiness) or, if possible, at minimizing the intensity and extent of impacts and at their recovery.

During the RAAP drafting/establishment stage as well as the implementation stage, public consultation is prescribed to maximize participation and consent of all Stakeholders (public administration, scientific community, producers, public society, and vulnerable groups, e.g., population vulnerable to floods.) Public consultation's objective, at A and B level of local authorities (Municipalities and Regions), is to enhance accountability in development planning, operational programming, reforms, and financial management (Law No.4555/2018)¹ and it was made obligatory under the Kallikratis Programme (Law No. 3852/2010). At the national level, public consultation is conducted on draft legislation through the related website² in the context of Open Government and currently complies with article 61, Law No. 4622/2019.

Until now, the standard practice of public consultation applied by the majority of local authorities (A and B level) consisted of organizing information days/workshops, attended mostly by institutional representators and with limited public society attendance. In most of the cases the results of such practices are poor in regard to the expected goals and the main purpose of public consultation. Unfortunately, such practices lead to disdain of relevant actions and of social participation and undermines social unity. (HALDLG (EETAA), 2020)

Nevertheless, public consultation can provide a platform for public discussion between the public society and the Stakeholders affected directly or indirectly by implemented policy. Although the basic condition for an effective consultation is the corresponding will of the organizing authorities to collaborate with the Stakeholders, careful examination and selection of the appropriate public consultation techniques

1. Article 78: Municipal Consultation Committee, Article 105: Regional Consultation Committee, Article 107: 4-year Operational Programmes, Annual Action Programs for Municipalities, Article 176: 4-year Operational Programs, Annual Action Programs for Regions, Article 189: Discussion and approval of municipal budget, Article 190: Discussion and approval of regional budget

2. <http://www.opengov.gr>

can significantly contribute to the result. Based on this assumption we examine ways of more effective public consultation during the RAAP drafting/establishment stage, to ensure maximum participation and consent of all Stakeholders, providing an opportunity for multilevel participatory governance.

Maximum participation and consent of all Stakeholders prerequisites the understanding of the problem of Climate Change (at least its main characteristics) on the one hand and its impacts on different human activity sectors on the other. From this perspective we suggest a Human Development Model (Boikos, 2020) that can contribute to developing a systemic view of the relevant problems and their impacts, but also to assist planning and accepting solutions that can simultaneously satisfy various demands and reduce complexity of the relevant problems.

Climate Action is goal 13 of the 17 Sustainable Development Goals (UN, 2015), but also many more adaptation and mitigation actions for Climate Change are included in several of the 169 SDG targets (e.g., 1.5: "Build resilience to environmental, economic and social disasters", 4.A: "Build and upgrade safe and inclusive schools", 11.5: "Reduce the adverse effects of natural disasters" et alia). We claim that SDGs describe and include global issues and the best part of current human activity. The Human Development Model (HDM) has been shaped through a transdisciplinary theoretical approach and research that concluded into 3 major categories of the model: Nature, Society, Knowledge. After examining the content of the 169 SDGs targets 9 subcategories were formed, shown in Table 1.

The HDM (Figure 41) has already been successfully used: a. for categorizing, assessing, and prioritizing of SDGs targets, b. as a systemic view for SDG relevant problem solving, c. as a tool for mapping interlinkages (positive synergies and negative effects) in SDGs' implementation and it is planned to be used as a development planning tool that is assumed to reduce complexity between the interlinkages mentioned above.

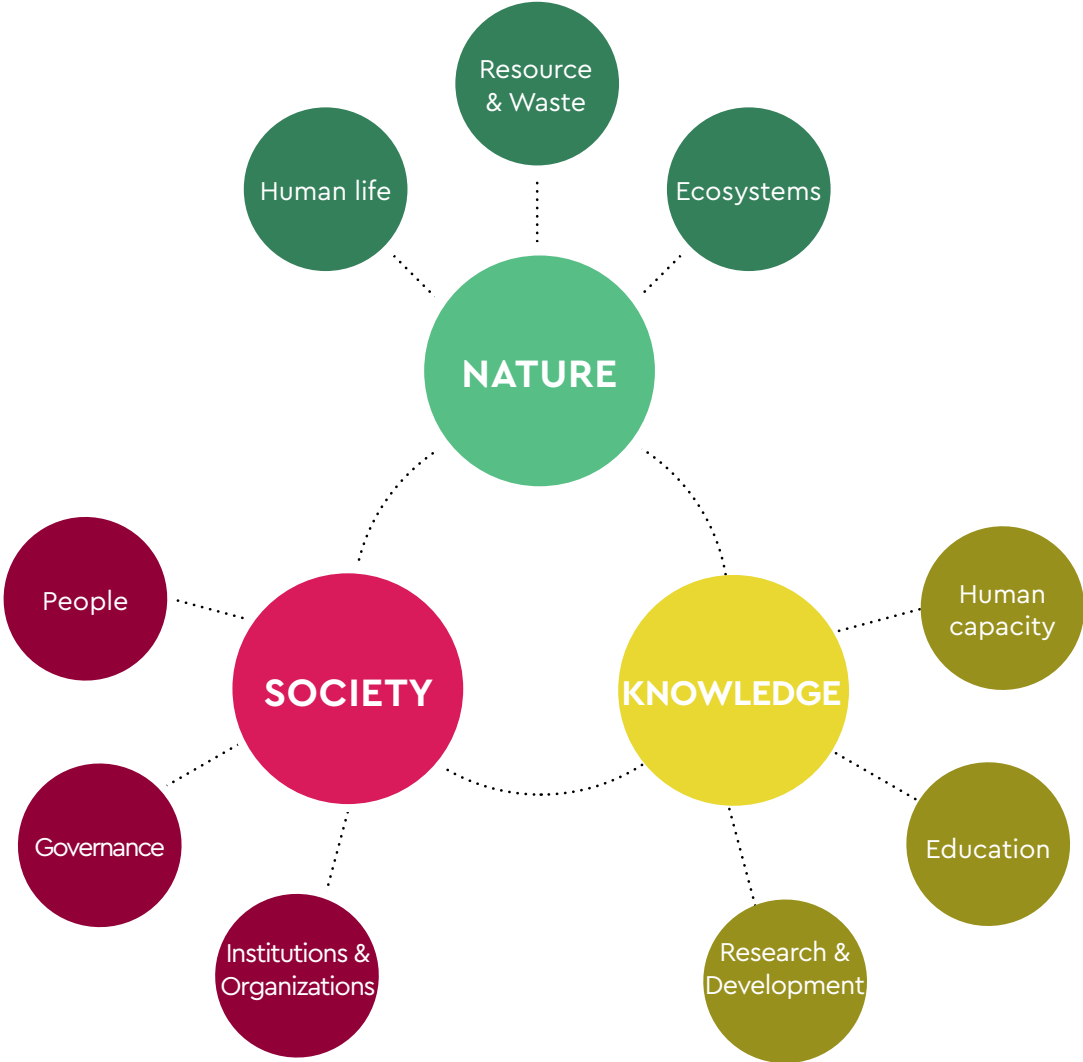


Fig 38 Categories and subcategories of HDM (Boikos 2020)

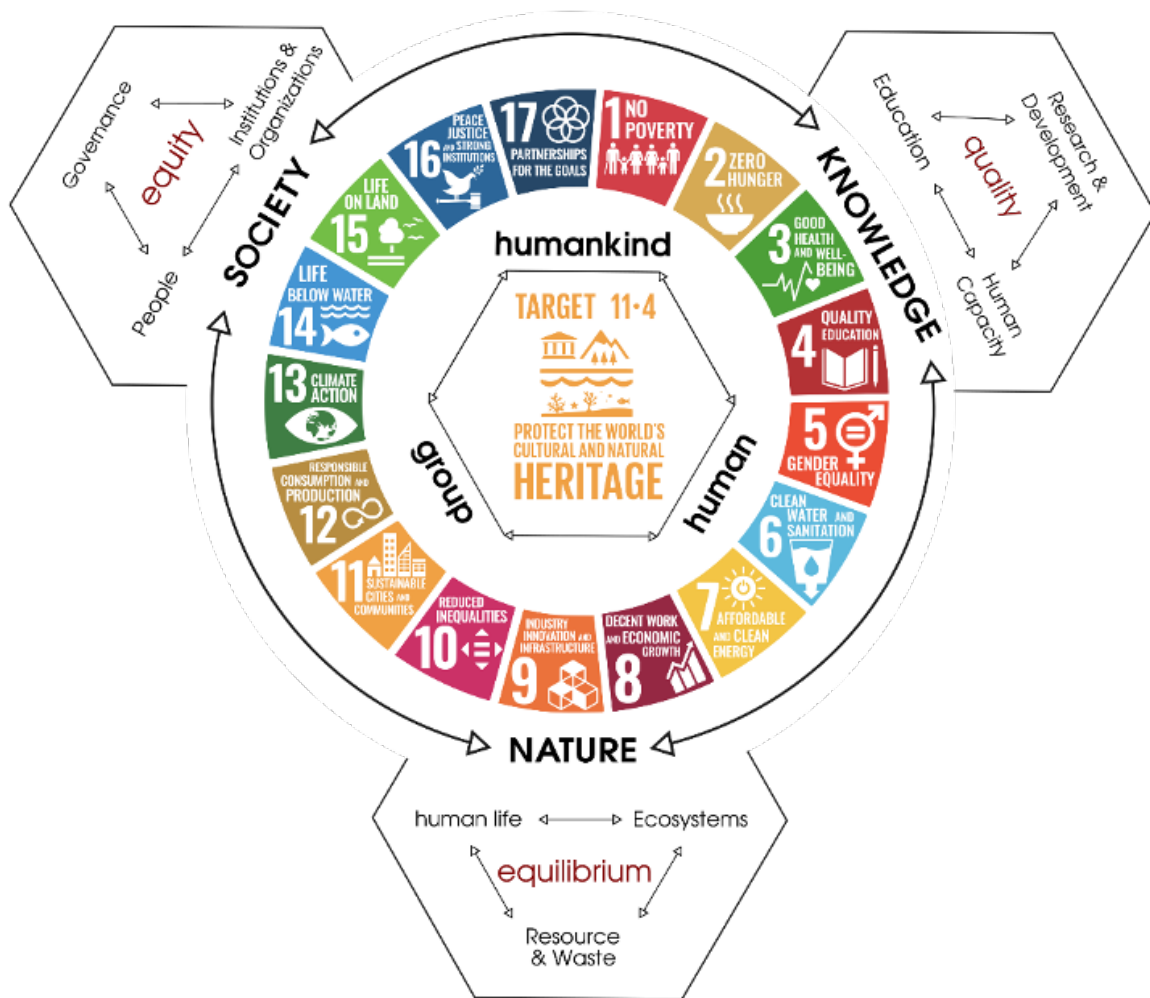


Fig 39 The Human Development Model (Boikos 2020)

Methodology

The research was conducted by searching the websites of the 13 Regions of Greece for documenting the consultation procedures during the RAAP drafting/establishment stage. The research aimed at:

- Documenting the institutions noted to participate in the RAAP public consultation.
- Tracking the digital pathway the website user must follow to find the consultation section (digital traceability of consultation)
- Comparatively review the consultation techniques and ways of information exchange (accompanying texts, call for consultation, comment period, information days).
- Exploring the results of public consultation procedures conducted.
- Documenting the actions prescribed into the RAAP texts for public consultation at the implementation stage and examining the suitable consultation techniques so as to propose ways of achieving horizontal and vertical participatory governance during the RAAP implementation stage.

Results

The main categories of Stakeholders involved in the consultation process during the RAAP drafting/establishment stage were:

- Decision makers with institutional responsibility and are involved in the Climate Change adaptation process (Ministries, Decentralized Administration, Region, Regional Units, Municipalities and their services).
- Experts – specialists, i.e., scientists, research organizations, educational institutions, non-governmental organizations, chambers of commerce or other specialized bodies in the wider public sector.
- Public society and vulnerable groups

During the RAAP drafting stage, public consultation mainly assisted the contractor's report working group in gathering data for the report. The data were gathered by sending requests and contacting a wide range of institutions and services of the local administration (A and B level), other bodies in the wider public sector, experts and specialists, research organizations, NGOs, and chambers. The requests were sent following a process of mapping Stakeholders that affect and are affected by Climate Change (Stakeholder mapping). As an example, the municipalities technical services were asked to give information about completed, on-going or planned construction works on their territory, that are relevant to Climate Change, natural disaster risk management, and everything relevant to Climate Change adaptation. The data collected are studies, action plans, planned construction works, geospatial data, vulnerabilities, and literature related to Climate Change and can support the RAAP report working group for the analysis of the vulnerability of different geographical areas and sectors of the economy of each Region, for the assessment of the immediate

and long-term impacts of Climate Change and for the proposal of measures and actions for adaptation to Climate Change. Furthermore, during the RAAP drafting stage, technical meetings were held to present the interim deliverables to the RAAP Acceptance and Monitoring Committee, to local authorities and the wider public sector, and any relevant working groups.

During the establishment/endorsement stage, the organization of an information day was recorded in some Regions in order to inform citizens and Stakeholders about the expected climate trends in their Region, about the climate vulnerability analysis and the immediate and long-term impacts of Climate Change in the sectors and geographical areas of priority, and about the adaptation actions and measures in order to actively participate in the final formulation of the RAAP. Following the workshop, the electronic public consultation on the RAAP was published on the website of each Region or on the website of the relevant Special Management Service. The results of the research on the digital traceability of each consultation are presented in Table 1.

It is also recorded that the consultations comment duration ranged from fifteen days to one month and the wording used mainly called for everyone's assistance and response in order to formulate proposals to more effectively prepare the Region for Climate Change adaptation. According to the legal framework (MD 11258/2017), the requisite accompanying document for conducting an online public consultation is the non-technical summary of the RAAP, which summarizes the content of the study using a non-technical vocabulary so that it can be understood by the general public. In particular, it is required to describe in a concise manner and without specific technical terms at least the following:

- The essential requirement of elaborating the RAAP.
- The main measures and actions proposed in the RAAP, the necessity of their implementation and their compatibility and interrelation with other broader policies and plans of the Region.
- The feasibility for the participation of different social groups in the implementation of the measures/actions.
- The way of monitoring the implementation of the RAAP.

The results of the research regarding the realization of information days and the use of the non-technical summary of the RAAP are presented in Table 3 below.

| Number of Regions | Tracking point of consultations on the website |
|-------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 4 | Menu "News" and submenu "Consultation" |
| 2 | Menu "News" |
| 3 | Menu "Consultations" |
| 1 | Menu "For the Citizen" and submenu "Consultation" |
| 1 | Menu "Open Governance" and submenu "Consultations" |
| 1 | Menu "Region Gazette" and submenu "Consultations" |
| 1 | Menu "News", submenu "Press releases" and submenu "Consultation" |

Fig 40 Results of consultation digital traceability

| Number of Regions | Online public consultation procedure |
|-------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 2 | Completed draft of the RAAP, non-technical summary |
| 3 | Completed draft of the RAAP, information day |
| 1 | Non- technical summary, information day |
| 5 | Completed draft of the RAAP |
| 2 | Completed draft of the RAAP, non- technical summary, information day |

Fig 41 Results of the applied requisite accompanying document and the realization of information days for the conduct of the online public consultation

It is worth noting that the general instruction was that the Stakeholders' comments should be submitted by formal letter or by e-mail. However, two Regions used a public consultation form with fields for comments on the measures, the budget, and general comments, and two Regions used two types of questionnaires:

- Questionnaire suitable for Stakeholder Consultation, addressed to any citizen, association, NGO, initiative interested in Climate Change issues in the Region and ways to address them.
- Questionnaire suitable for Administration Consultation, addressed to all the official actors directly or indirectly involved in Climate Change mitigation and adaptation issues.

Regarding the effectiveness of the public consultations that took place in the thirteen Regions, in terms of quantity and quality of comments, it was not possible to assess the results as the commenting process was not publicly disseminated and therefore this research could not locate it.

Consultation during the implementation stage of the RAAPs aims at participation in the monitoring of their implementation, so that an exchange of information and knowledge between the Stakeholders and the Region is possible. After reviewing the content of the RAAPs the public consultation process at this stage, in general terms it is encountered as follows:

- Establishment of a Regional Committee formed by the A and B level of local authorities to monitor the implementation of the RAAP. It is proposed that this committee will meet twice a year and the results will be presented through the thematic webpage of the RAAP.
- Establishment of an interdisciplinary committee responsible for consultation and exchange of information in relation with the monitoring of the implementation of the RAAP.
- Establishment of a Regional Climate Change Monitoring Mechanism, which will support the identification of demands, assess data, acquire solutions, and raise awareness on Climate Change through citizens' interaction.
- Annual workshop involving decision-makers and representatives of other public and private sector bodies (universities, scientific organizations, NGOs).

The review of the appropriate consultation techniques in order to formulate a set of proposals to achieve horizontal and vertical participatory governance during the implementation stage of the RAAPs, is analyzed in the next section.

Discussion

Contemporary social and environmental problems are characterized by complexity, as a number of interdependent factors are involved in understanding and solving them (UN, 2019a). Therefore, solutions are not obvious, simple to formulate and easy to implement. On the contrary, in order to be effective and sustainable, they must emerge through the participation of all Stakeholders, who have the relation and the responsibility to synthesize the many different perspectives (UN, 2019b). As acknowledged in the National Strategy for Adaptation to Climate Change (MEEN, 2016), the process of adaptation to Climate Change requires an integrated, multidisciplinary approach with cross-sectoral measures designed and implemented by various national and regional actors. Furthermore, it is a continuous and long-term process which is associated with the different aspects of the economy and society and therefore requires a strategic approach, early planning, and close cooperation between Stakeholders.

However, given the highly specialized information and terminology provided in a draft RAAP, and taking into account that, based on the results of this research, five Regions did not use the non-technical summary in the supporting documents of the consultation and that seven Regions did not organize an information day, it is demonstrated that the foundation for an essential form of participation, which is the provision of comprehensible information, is demolished (only 3 out of 13 Regions used a non-technical summary and an information day). Therefore, the public consultation process adopted by Regions approaches the characteristics of an ad hoc type of participation, which aims to acquire information and knowledge around a specific issue at a particular period of time, characterized by an occasional and non-permanent condition (Stratigea, 2015).

Given that the Climate Change adaptation actions and measures outlined in the RAAP are not only based on technological solutions and infrastructures but also on social contribution and active participation of different Stakeholders, it is necessary to recommend participation techniques that will ensure a meaningful involvement. The main objectives of a meaningful participation are to improve the formulation of measures and interventions for Climate Change adaptation, ensuring that they are based on experiential knowledge and practical factors combined with scientific evidence, to make planning widely accepted, to raise awareness on Climate Change-related topics and to democratize decision-making processes.

In order to bring forward proposals for a more effective consultation in the implementation stage of the RAAPs, the main categories of consultation described in the Consultation Guide for Local Authorities of the Hellenic Agency for Local Development and Local Government (2020) were explored. The categories are distinguished according to the level of involvement (level of participation) of the Stakeholders, the thematic area of the consultation, its scope, and the level of impact on the population. With regard to the degree of involvement criterion, the types of consultation proposed are the "exchange of views" where Stakeholders express their opinion on specific planning proposals by the authority organizing the consultation,

and the "participation – involvement" where Stakeholders are invited to participate in a discussion to assess needs and identify related issues. In addition, as the thematic area of the consultation is the formulation and the implementation of the measures of the RAAP, the consultation techniques utilized should be similar to those utilized for the acceptance of a new policy and the adoption of a local change process with a significant level of impact and an extensive application field (Figure 42).

Based on the above categorization, the most appropriate consultation techniques are proposed, as follows: Focus Groups, Citizens' Panels, Joint Field Surveys (Citizen Science), Public Assemblies and Community Vision. The participatory method of Focus Groups is a qualitative research method for making inquiries or for examining the dimensions of a problem which require an in-depth understanding that cannot be achieved by quantitative methods. The aim of this method is to engage participants in a consultative role, seeking to collect different views. It is a structured dialogue process, which focuses on a pre-selected topic of discussion (focus) and takes place between individuals of a specific group, who have been selected on the basis of certain criteria. The application of this method ensures the acquisition of more information, comparing to other methods, within a short period of time, contributing to the enrichment of the existing knowledge that is used to effectively plan problem solving (Stratigea, 2015).

It is imperative to establish permanent citizens' panels as climate crisis is deteriorating, where designated representatives meet several times a year to discuss issues thoroughly. The citizens who form the panel receive testimonies and ask questions to experts and study the issues and data available to them. The results of their discussions form recommendations to the Administration and citizens consider they represent their interests effectively. The composition of the panels is based on the best possible participation of all social groups, giving priority to the most vulnerable.

Nowadays, Citizen Science approach amplifies the implementation of informal Environmental Education activities where citizens are informed and trained to contribute to environmental data monitoring, collection and processing programs. In Greece, this approach has been used mainly by organizations such as the Hellenic Ornithological Society with the project "Managers Network for monitoring important bird areas"³, the Association for the Protection and Welfare of Wildlife ANIMA with the project "The National Network of Wildlife Observers"⁴ and the environmental organization WWF Greece (World Wide Fund for Nature) with the project "Take the green in your hands"⁵.

3. https://old.ornithologiki.gr/page_in.php?SID=173&tID=2589

4. <https://www.wild-anima.gr/paratiro/>

5. <https://greenspaces.gr/>

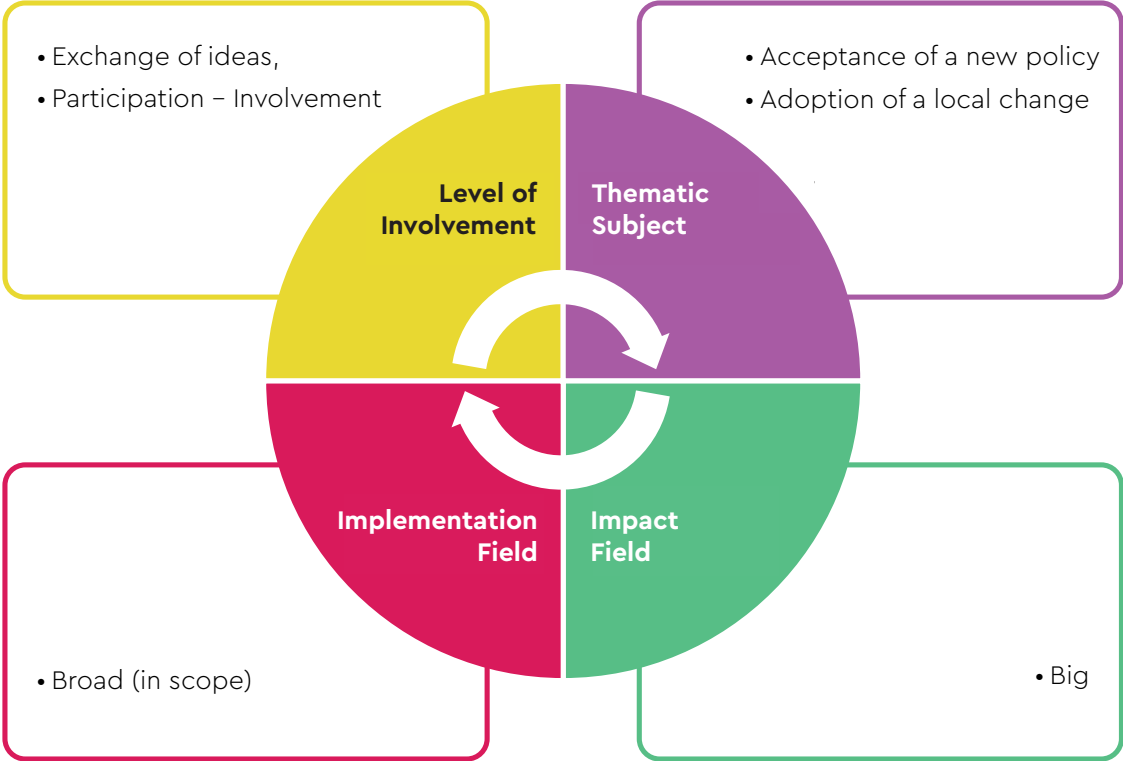


Fig 42 Suggested categorization for the public consultation procedure of the RAAP

Public assemblies are meetings for gaining information on specific issues, which are open to the general public, and officials present issues thoroughly to promote discussion. It is a useful process when dealing with issues of particular interest and allows for an in-depth problem consideration, leading to a strong network of relationships and contacts when properly coordinated. This technique can create the right conditions for the implementation of the Community Vision technique, whereby a shared vision for the future of a Region is co-developed. The main objective is to listen to as many and varied ideas as possible, emphasizing cooperation and teamwork, and as a result the success of the process depends on the experience of the facilitator.

In this discussion, it is stressed that the above consultation techniques can become more effective, if they are assisted by a theoretical and methodological framework for acknowledging and assessing the relevant problems, the sectors of human activity involved, but also for planning or accepting the optimum solutions for solving the relevant problems and the areas and sectors of intervention. The Human Development Model includes a 4-step problem solving methodology as well as a methodology for mapping interlinkages between feasible solutions to these problems. Although HDM has been developed in the context of solving Global Issues (UN, 2020) and implementing SDGs, it is stressed that it could scale down in a local or regional level. Besides, local SDG action is a crucial aspect for their implementation.

The 4-step problem solving strategy consists of: 1. recognition of the problems and their context, 2. prioritization of problems categorized in Nature and subcategories, 3. clarification of the Elements of Circumstances (What is the problem? Who is affected? Who can solve it? In which sector should we intervene? When should we act? How can we succeed based on capacities and limitations?), and mapping interlinkages among different implementation actions and interventions suggested.

The methodology for mapping interlinkages among SDGs targets could be applied in mapping suggested RAAP measures and actions, both synergies and negative effects among measures-targets. This process can contribute to the prioritization of measures with the most positive synergies or with the least negative effects. For example, in such a way, the cost, the time scale and the environmental impact of a hydraulic work, and that of an educational program for citizens education in water management, could be coestimated.

Regional Adaptation Action Plans could lay the foundation for a multilevel participatory governance. Multilevel governance secures cooperation between the two levels of local authorities, Municipalities and Regions, and advance regional and local development, and social unity. By adding participation to multilevel governance, the ecosystem of active citizenship and public consultation is formulated. RAAPs' multilevel participatory governance has a potential for horizontal and vertical cooperation, where, if the appropriate participation techniques and governance mechanisms are correctly applied, it could lead to effective RAAP implementation through continuing consultation, review, and update.

REFERENCES

- Hellenic Agency for Local Development and Local Government. (2020). Consultation Guide for Local Authorities. https://www.eetaa.gr/odhgoi/22102020_odhgos_diavoulefshs_gia_OTA.pdf
- Hellenic Ministry of Environment and Energy. (2016). National Strategy for Adaptation to Climate Change, https://ypen.gov.gr/wp-content/uploads/legacy/Files/Klimatiki%20Allagi/Prosarmogi/20160406_ESPKA_teliko.pdf
- Boikos, I. (2020). Sustainable Development Goals and Education for Sustainable Development through a Human Development Model. MSc Thesis. National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece. <https://pergamos.lib.uoa.gr/uoa/dl/object/2925728>
- Law No. 3852/2010. New Architecture of Local Government Administration and Decentralisation – Callicrates programme. Government Gazette A' 87/7.6.2010
- Law No. 4414/2016. New Support Scheme of Renewable Energy and CHP Plants- Provisions concerning the Legal and Administrative Unbundling of Natural Gas Supply and Distribution and Miscellaneous Provisions). Government Gazette 149/A/9-8-2016
- Law No. 4555/2018. Reforming the institutional framework of local administration - Deepening of democracy-enhancing participation-improving the economic and development function of the local authorities ("KLEISTHENIS I" programme). Government Gazette A' 133/19-07-2018
- Law No. 4622/2019. Organization, operation and transparency of government, governmental institutions and Central Public administration. Government Gazette 133/A/7-8-2019
- Ministerial Decision 11258/2017. Regional Adaptation Action Plans (RAAP) content specification. Government Gazette 873/τ.Β/16-03-2017
- United Nations. (2015). A/RES/70/1 Transforming our world: the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. <https://www.refworld.org/docid/57b6e3e44.html> (accessed 2020)
- Stratigea, A. (2015). Theory and methods of participatory planning. National Technical University of Athens, Greece. https://repository.kallipos.gr/bitstream/11419/5428/3/00_master_document_FINAL_21_3_2016-KOY.pdf
- United Nations. (2019a). The Sustainable Development Goals Report 2019. <https://unstats.un.org/sdgs/report/2019/>
- United Nations. (2019b). Stakeholders: Sustainable Development Knowledge Platform. <https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/mgos>
- United Nations. (2020). Global Issues. <https://www.un.org/en/global-issues>



**SUBJECT
AREA VI**



METHODOLOGICAL APPROACHES AND GOOD PRACTICES

18 eLEONAS: Developing a conceptual and methodological spatial planning framework for urban areas with specific challenges and opportunities. A research in progress
Sofia Tsadari, Yannis Paraskevopoulos, Eleni Mouggiakou

19 Rethink 100. Yıl: A Participatory Neighbourhood Design Experience in Ankara
Burcu Ateş, Merve Başak, Ilgın Kurum, Burcu Uysal, Elif Eda Uzunoğulları, Zaida Muxí, Yücel Can Severcan

20 Temporary Use as a tool for urban renewal: The example of De Meubelfabriek in Ghent
Dimitrios Giannelos

21 The challenge of urban densification in Sweden: three case-studies on daylight and sunlight access in urban level
Eftychia Stamataki

22 Participation and Equity in Resilience Design
Nicole Lamprou

23 Participation as a method and her teaching
Nicholas Anastasopoulos

18

eLEONAS:

Developing a conceptual and methodological spatial planning framework for urban areas with specific challenges and opportunities. A research in progress

Presenters:

Sofia Tsadari, COMMONSPACE, Dr. Architect/Urban Planner NTUA

Yannis Paraskevopoulos, COMMONSPACE, Rural & Surveying Engineer MSc,
Research Associate NTUA

Eleni Mougialkou, COMMONSPACE, Participatory Lab Moderator

Broader theoretical and research framework of the project 'eLEONAS ppWebGIS: Participatory Planning Platform for Sustainable Development'

Spatial planning strategically aims to solve spatio-social problems and to institutionalize/develop specific spatial policies, land uses, the location of social infrastructure and services, etc. In other words, it aims to improve and transform space and the ways in which individuals relate to it, influencing their activities and behavior. The origins of the promotion of participatory approaches to planning lie primarily in the need to: (a) Manage the conflicts that have been developing since the mid-20th century between the development of technology/science and society as a whole; (b) Manage environmental problems, especially from the 1960s onwards.

The participatory process has been defined by Creighton as a two-way communication, an active interaction between society/the public and policy makers in order to achieve the best possible public-supported decision-making, in which the concerns, needs and values of a social group (or the public) are incorporated into decision-making both on the part of governments in developing public policies, and on the part of corporate governance (Creighton, 2005: 7). In the context of spatial and environmental planning, a number of studies have been established and are being carried out with different scope, specifications and at different scales. In several of them, consultation processes are already institutionally imbedded, while the concept of participatory planning is articulated in a few cases, without its effective integration being institutionalized.

From the multitude of these possible studies, at this stage we focus on the possibilities of introducing participatory planning processes and tools in Integrated Sustainable Development Planning, with application to urban areas facing specific spatial challenges and/or opportunities. We can therefore argue that planning in space, and specifically a development policy for sustainability, is a strategy that, without automatically implying the participatory process, can encapsulate it in order to benefit from it and enable planning that responds directly to the needs of the public.

It is against this background that the eLEONAS pp WebGIS research project is being developed, which aims to design and develop participatory planning processes and tools to support spatial decision making for development, planning and intervention in urban areas facing specific challenges and/or opportunities. The aim is to introduce participatory planning in Integrated Sustainable Development Planning as a "system" that can deliver at multiple scales, while responding directly to the needs of the public. The participatory processes emphasized, respond to the following planning/ social needs:

- Prediction, where expert involvement is crucial to best approach and reduce uncertainty. A particular application is in climate change adaptation plans.
- Planning, where the involvement of the responsible and interested bodies is important for the success of development and spatial planning. A particular application is in the urban analysis of integrated spatial planning.
- Prioritizing risks, measures and actions, where the combination of public, expert and stakeholder involvement determines the effectiveness of interventions. A particular application is in the structural vulnerability of buildings, with a view to preserving cultural heritage.

In the framework of the project, an online platform for participatory planning for sustainable development is designed and developed where the user will find tools and methodologies for environmental, development, spatial and cultural planning. The platform is developed on the basis of innovative technologies and tools, in particular:

- Spatial data organization, analysis and management (ppWebGIS).
- Participatory planning tools, integrated in the geospatial platform (e.g. SWOT/PESTLE analysis, Spatial Delphi Method, Spatial Shang method, focus groups, etc.).
- Tools for collective awareness, IoT and social network development (Spatial Forum, Phygital application, etc.).

The tools will be tested around three pilot applications in the area of Eleonas, Attica, while supporting toolkits will be created with the aim to be applicable in other areas of Greece with similar characteristics.

The following conceptual scheme describes the project development methodology. The three pilot applications in Eleonas, Attica, through which the tools will be tested, are applied in real-life conditions and are as follows: (a) Climate change, (b) Spatial planning, (c) Structural vulnerability. The ICT applications developed in the project will substantially support the integrated planning for the Eleonas area and have wider application in other areas with similar needs and challenges.

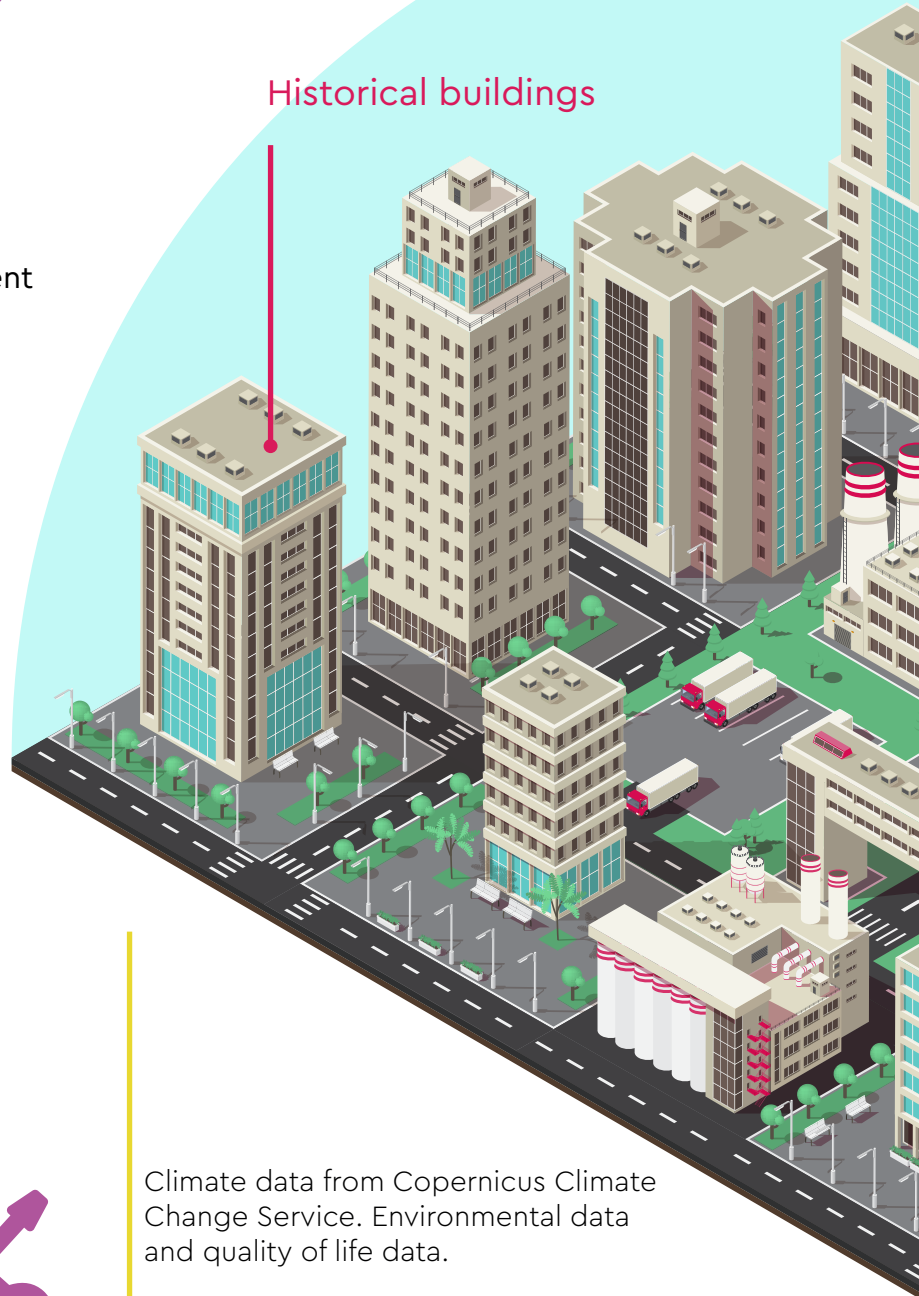


- Satellite data for land cover, vegetation, soil sealing
- Very high-resolution satellite imagery

CLIMATE CHANGE



Historical buildings



● Expert involvement



● Involvement of interested bodies



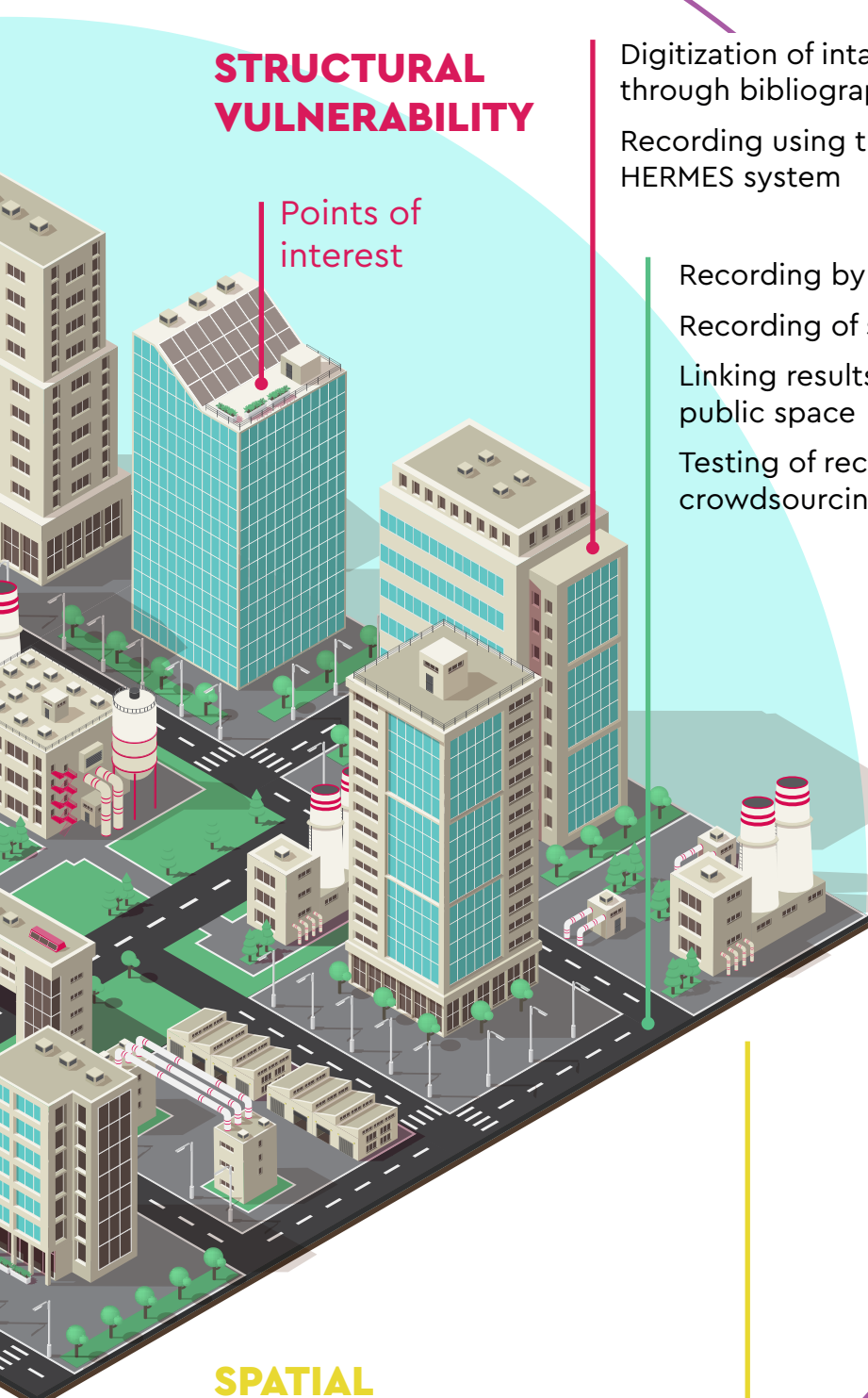
● Involvement of citizen group



● Physical Route and Digital Narratives

Climate data from Copernicus Climate Change Service. Environmental data and quality of life data.

Fig 43 Conceptual schema of the eLEONAS ppWebGIS research project (conceptual schema by Danae Kalliabetsou)



STRUCTURAL VULNERABILITY

Points of interest

Digitization of intangible cultural heritage through bibliographic research

Recording using the methodology of the HERMES system

Recording by means of a thermal camera

Recording of street width and building height

Linking results to the design and quality of public space

Testing of recording results through crowdsourcing (wearable sensors)

PILOT APPLICATION

- Adaptation to climate change (temperature increase)
- Spatial planning (urban planning research)
- Structural vulnerability (of historical buildings)

ppWebGIS Development

Creation of plug-ins for QGIS (open-source GIS)

Development of participatory tools

Visualization in WebGIS

Development of Location Based Social Network (LSBN) & Digital (Phydigital) Route

SPATIAL PLANNING

Established land use, Actual land use, Ownership Property status, Land values, Institutional framework, Demographic data.

Data on businesses, Recording/Update of actual land use through electronic registration form.

Survey of current commercial land values, land registry, notarial deeds, etc.

The choice of Eleonas as a case study

Eleonas, Attica is an area of strategic location and importance for Attica and spatial planning. The location of the area in the Attica basin lies between Athens –the administrative, economic and cultural centre of Greece– and Piraeus – the country's commercial and maritime centre, as well as a transport link between mainland and island Greece. In addition, Eleonas is a transport hub for long-distance transport. In particular, the last section of the country's main national road network passes through the area, where the two highways of Athens-Lamia-Thessaloniki and Athens-Corinth-Patras converge, ending at the coastal zone of Faliro. At the same time, Attica's major supra-local road axes (Iera Odos, Thivon, P. Ralli, Athens-Piraeus), which either pass through or touch the area, intensify its pulling power and thus the pressure on land use and the environment.

The area of Eleonas is characterized as "of strategic importance for the strengthening of the development dynamics and competitiveness of the Region" in the current Regulatory Plan (Law 4277/14). In Article 12 and specifically in the Urban Planning Guidelines for the Metropolitan Centre, it is stated that:

'...Eleonas is intended to be upgraded in order to emerge as a privileged "intermediate zone" with strong development prospects, supported by the following strategic objectives and policy principles: (a) To make it an area of strategic importance for strengthening the development dynamics and competitiveness of Attica, culminating in its transformation into a host of innovative business activity in the secondary and tertiary sectors and of high value-added functions, by exploiting the special characteristics of the area; (b) To improve the conditions for the establishment and operation of key metropolitan functions and infrastructure, for which Eleonas is the main host; (c) To control the productive restructuring processes, maintaining and strengthening manufacturing activity and, in order to coexist and cooperate with tertiary sector facilities, the public administration staff; (d) To review the land use framework, in accordance with the guidelines set out herein; (e) To highlight the existing or future capacity of cultural and natural sites of importance as elements of special identity, and link them with adjacent cultural attractions and axes; (f) To strengthen the multifunctional character of the area by upgrading and expanding housing; (g) Coordinated, prioritized implementation of key infrastructure works, such as roads and the adjustment of the Prophet Daniel stream.'

In conclusion, what is important in the choice of Eleonas as a case study for this research is that under the heading of "Eleonas" are gathered multiple layers related to the different identities and activities of its individual areas. It is therefore a space that lends itself for different types of pilot applications and questions.

Methodological Framework and Results

Methodological flow

The next graph illustrates the methodological flow followed for this research, which as mentioned above concerns one of the three pilot applications of the project, the pilot application of spatial planning through participatory processes.

The first methodological stage refers to the definition of the area of interest, an important and critical stage in research that aims to test pilot digital tools for participatory spatial planning.

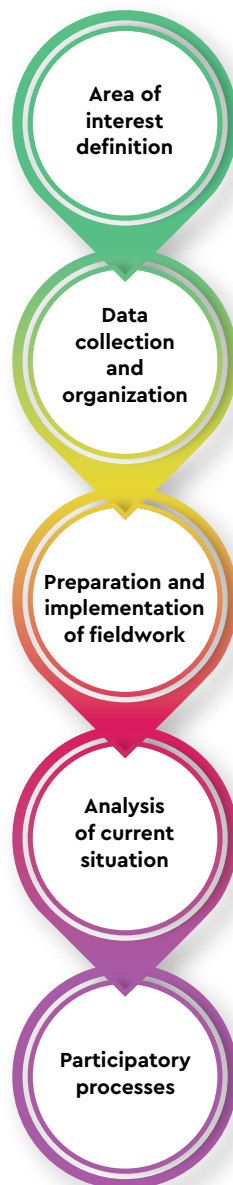


Fig 44 Methodological flow of the pilot application of spatial planning through participatory processes

The second stage concerns the collection and organization of the secondary data in order to identify information gaps and to carry out an exploratory analysis of the current situation as a preliminary stage in the preparation of the fieldwork.

In the next stage, the conceptual framework of a digital tool for primary field recording is developed, which not only can cope with the specific challenges of the Eleonas area of interest, but is also compatible with other research areas. Then, once the digital spatial field recording tool is created, it is tested and implemented for the application area.

The fourth stage refers to the analysis of the current situation as outlined by the primary and secondary data collected in the previous stages, while the fifth and final stage is the conduction of participatory processes with interested bodies and experts in order to test (and give feedback on) the digital spatial participatory planning tools developed in the project.

The eLEONAS ppWebGIS research project is ongoing, and therefore not all the methodological stages of the spatial planning pilot application described above have been completed. Therefore, we will focus on the first three stages which are more mature for presentation at this point.

Defining the area of interest

While piloting spatial planning through participatory processes, it is important to define the area of interest specifically in order to explore the specific challenges and questions in a way that can lead to a more effective approach. The research team gathers a considerable amount of experience on the spatial and social characteristics of metropolitan Athens and Eleonas in particular. Specifically, the scientific supervisor on behalf of COMMONSPACE, Sofia Tsadari, has investigated in depth the case of Eleonas in her PhD thesis entitled 'Urban transformations in the crisis era, based on the changes in activities and urban policies in Eleonas, Athens' (Tsadari, 2019). Consequently, the team's research and knowledge of the area led to the selection of the part of Eleonas located within the administrative boundaries of the City of Athens as the area of interest for the spatial planning pilot application.

This is an area that presents very significant challenges for spatial planning, but also involves many stakeholders and affects even more. From this point of view, it is an interesting field for the implementation of the pilot project. The map below illustrates the selected area of interest and the significant planning challenges that lie within it.

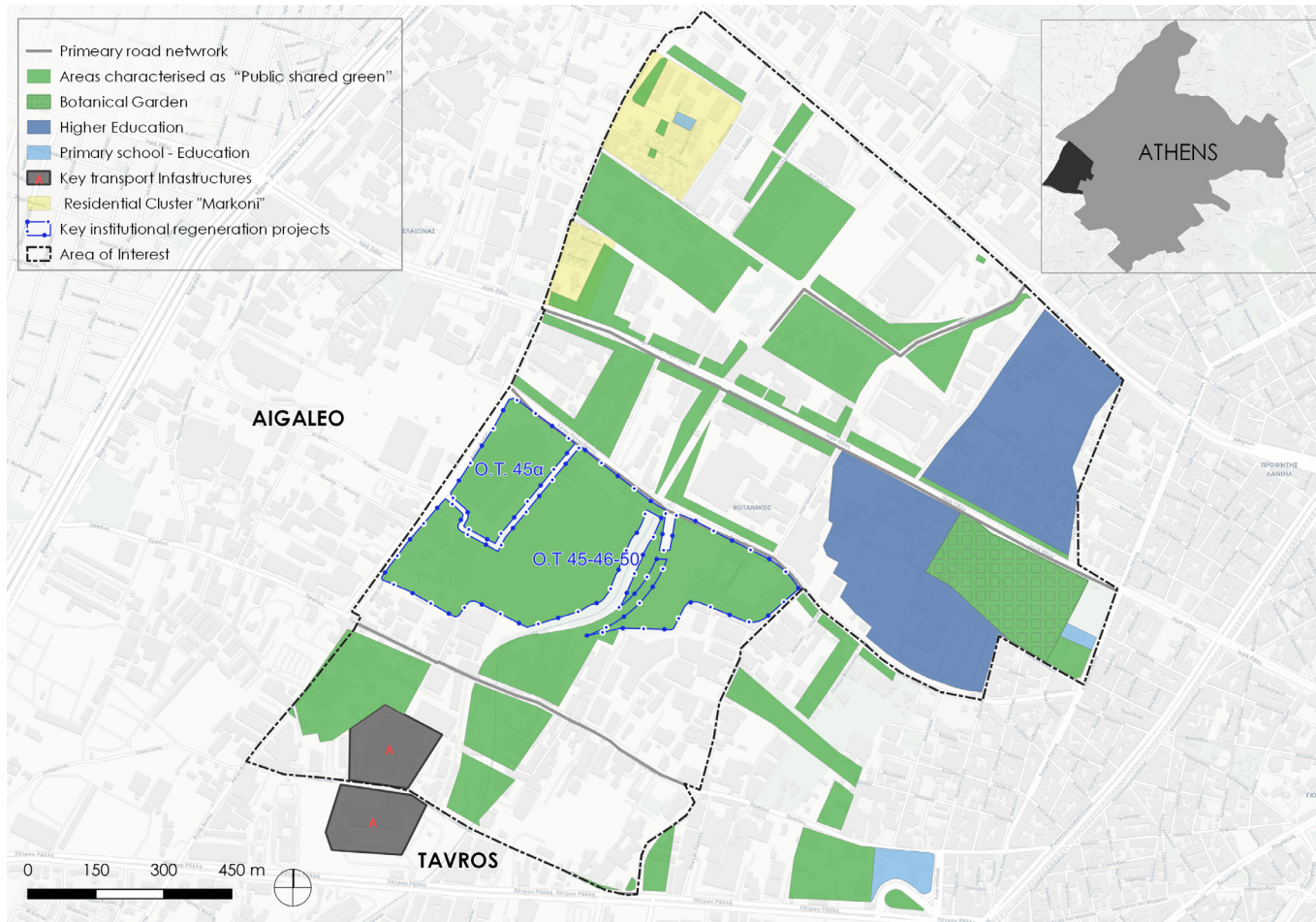


Fig 45 Area of interest for the pilot application of spatial planning through participatory processes (Source: Own processing)

Major planning challenges

At the heart of the area is the "Double Regeneration" area

As pictured in the map above, the area of interest includes the area of the "Double Regeneration" project, which is located on the land used until 2001 by the large-scale –at least by Greek standards– industrial facility of the Artificial Silk Company (ETMA). The transfer of ETMA's production operations to China was followed by the first plans for the regeneration of the area, which included the transfer of the Panathinaikos stadium from Alexandras Avenue and the installation of commercial and other "ancillary" uses, eventually known as the "Double Regeneration." Today, after a long journey and amendments to the institutional framework, the case for a regeneration is once again topical, as the Municipality of Athens has moved forward with plans for its financing and implementation. As part of this preparation, the evacuation of the site from the refugee shelter has been set in motion.

Significant parts of the area have been designated as public green space

Since 2010, with the Decree 95 (Government Gazette issue 169/A/27-9-2010), the boundaries of the Naval Fort of Votanikos in the prefecture of Attica (Urban Block 25) have been modified and the section where the Islamic Mosque of Votanikos has been erected and inaugurated in 2020, which in the current Decree was defined as a Public Green Space, has been declassified.

The site for the cremation of the dead, whose accommodation has been expressed as a need for many years, is also being located in Eleonas. The relevant decision was also taken on November 9, 2017, by the Athens City Council that deemed UB 17 as the most suitable site. In December 2017, the Municipality of Athens presented the study 'Landscaping of Public Spaces in the Area of Eleonas – Landscaping of Green Space in UB 17 and UB 29 of the Municipality of Athens' (approved by the City Council Decision 2010/14-12-17). The procedures had been suspended following a petition for annulment filed by owners in Eleonas, which was rejected by the 708/2020 decision of the Council of State (CoE). In its reasoning, the CoE ruled that the contested decision was lawful, by which, among other things, a Cremation Centre for the Dead was placed in public areas of the UB 17 of the approved zoning plan of the Municipality of Athens (Eleonas area). By Court decision 707/2020, it was held that the designation of the site of the Cremation Centre is an application of the existing zoning plan, i.e. the Eleonas Decree, and not an amendment thereof and, therefore, no issue arises. The Municipality of Athens is also in the process of financing and implementing these regenerations.

Housing clusters, the 'Marconi' neighbourhood

In proportion to its total area, there are very few residential "islands" in Eleonas (about 300 acres in a total area of 9,000 acres, i.e. about 3.33% of the surface area). There is a total of 17 residential "complexes" in Eleonas, which have been created by different methods of residential development.

Marconi is located in the northern part of Eleonas, between Athinon Avenue and Iera Odos, and is adjacent to the axis of Agias Annis Street. It is a relatively old neighbourhood, founded in the 1930s and occupies an area of 750 acres. Some of the first families that settled there still live in Marconi today, but the majority of the current residents are foreign immigrants (100 families in total).

Investigating the need to review the institutional framework

The Planning Directory of Metropolitan Urban and Peri-urban Areas of the Ministry of Environment and Energy, recognizing: – the passage of almost 25 years since the adoption of the 1995 Decree; – the problems in the implementation of the existing framework as identified through numerous requests from citizens, objections from stakeholders, decisions of the City Councils, court decisions on the removal of expropriation, etc. – the broader social and economic changes that have affected the issues of the area and, – the new needs of the city in conjunction with the guidelines of the new Athens-Attica Regulatory Plan (Law No. 4277/2014) and the new land uses that have been institutionalized, has included the investigation of the need to revise the institutional framework in force in the area of Eleonas in its planning, as noted in the "Answer to the Parliamentary Question No. 799/20.09.2019, by MP Mr. Vassilios Viliardos, regarding the regeneration in the area of Eleonas."

Scheduling the completion of major urban infrastructure

Recently, the completion of road projects by the Region of Attica (e.g. Agias Annis), which for a long time had been interrupted, has progressed. Also, the construction of the Central Intercity Bus Station is underway on a 66,420 sq.m. (66 acres) plot within the boundaries of the Municipality of Egaleo, but in the immediate vicinity of the Athens Municipality section. The area is enclosed by the side street of Kifissos Avenue, Iera Odos, and Agias Annis and Pierrias streets within the administrative boundaries of the Municipality of Egaleo. It will be almost directly connected to the metro station Eleonas of line 3, facilitating the movement of travelers to other means of transport, i.e. to the center of Athens, the port of Piraeus or Eleftherios Venizelos Airport.

Finally, the Operational Program "Transport Infrastructure, Environment and Sustainable Development 2014–2020" has included the project "Establishment and operation of a Waste Transfer Station in the area of Eleonas to serve the Municipalities of the Athens and Egaleo."

The historical depth of the urban planning dialogue on Eleonas and the questions about its productive character

The economic mutations of the 1980s had a significant impact on the activities of the Eleonas area, and especially on the gradual tertiarization, with the decline of

manufacturing and the expansion first of storage and transport, and then of services and trade, although the term de-industrialization is not entirely appropriate to encapsulate the image of the area. It even provided the basis for the development of a debate on planning which, particularly in the early 1990s, moved towards a distorted binarization of views on its future transformation into a hub of tertiary development or greenery.

The debate on the design of Eleonas comes to converse with a space already shaped in these aforementioned conditions, in the early 1980s, since the policies for the centre of Athens that dominated from 1985 onwards led to the removal of key functions from the centre (such as a series of Ministries), and to the development of shopping centres on the suburbs or even outside the basin. The environmental aspect, based on a clearly existing problem, related to the unplanned development of industry and the formation of the city's "backyard" physiognomy, served at the same time the conjunctural promotion of a discourse that stigmatized Eleonas as a polluting hotspot in order to promote the vision of its transformation into a green lung. This rhetoric about the transition from an "industrial hell" to a "green paradise," at a time when "smog" was considered the most important problem in Athens, expressed broader, and established, social concepts and relationships. Eleonas may have been home to 70,000 jobs at the time, but the political priority of planning was directed at what it knew best.

Data Collection & Organization

For the implementation of this stage, an extensive exploration of relevant secondary data has been carried out for the areas related to the spatial planning pilot application. Data were sought to describe the institutional regime governing the area of interest as well as the built and socio-economic environment of the Eleonas area. More specifically, relevant data of interest are the institutionalized land uses, the actual land uses and points of interest in the area of Eleonas, the ownership status, the institutional framework, demographic data and data on businesses. Indicatively, relevant sources where data were sought:

- Hellenic Statistical Authority (ELSTAT): Data on the built environment as well as demographic socio-economic data that outline the conditions describing the social fabric in the area of interest.
- Geospatial Portal of the City of Athens and the Department of Geospatial Data Management of the City of Athens: Data on institutionalized spatial planning, ownership, actual land uses, and other relevant data for the pilot implementation of spatial planning in Eleonas and in particular in the part of the area that falls within the administrative boundaries of the Municipality of Athens.
- Athens Chamber of Commerce and Industry (ACCI): Data on businesses in the area of interest.
- Urban Atlas: Data on Land Cover and Land Use, on building height and on high vegetation.

- Copernicus Land Monitoring Service: Data on Impermeability Density, land cover and other relevant data.
- Open Street Map: Data on points of interest, the road network, public transport and other relevant data.

After a thorough search of the available sources and data, the data have been identified and utilized as presented in the table below:

| Data Category | Data Source | Spatial Analysis Unit | Reference Year |
|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| Built environment characteristics | ELSTAT | Urban Block | 2011 |
| Population characteristics | ELSTAT | Urban Block | 2011 |
| Housing characteristics | ELSTAT | Urban Block | 2011 |
| Household characteristics | ELSTAT | Urban Block | 2011 |
| Institutional environment characteristics | Department of Urban Geospatial Data Management – City of Athens | Urban Block | Diachronic |
| Pedestrian accessibility characteristics | Department of Urban Geospatial Data Management – City of Athens | Urban block facade | Diachronic |
| Athens municipality properties | Department of Urban Geospatial Data Management – City of Athens | Building | Diachronic |
| Land registry data (anonymized) | Department of Urban Geospatial Data Management – City of Athens | Building | Diachronic |
| Characteristics of businesses | EBEA | Postal Code | Diachronic |
| Points of interest | Open Street Map | Point mapping | Diachronic |
| Road network categorized | Open Street Map | Road Axis | Diachronic |
| Transportation data | Open Street Map | Road Axis | Diachronic |
| Land cover and land use | Urban Atlas | Urban Block | 2018 |

| Data Category | Data Source | Spatial Analysis Unit | Reference Year |
|-------------------------------------------|--------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| Building height | Urban Atlas | Pixel of 100 sq.m. | 2012 |
| High vegetation | Urban Atlas | Polygonal mapping | 2018 |
| Impermeability density | Urban Atlas | Pixel of 100 sq.m. | 2018 |
| Short-term lease characteristics (AirBnB) | InsideAirBnB | Point mapping | 2022 |

For the data collected, preparation, correction and processing tasks are performed in order to be introduced into the project's spatially enabled Database Management System (DBMS).

Following this extensive investigation undertaken, it is clear that although the existing secondary data satisfactorily outline the broader character of the area, field recording is necessary in order to capture data of greater spatial and descriptive detail.

Preparation and implementation of fieldwork

At this stage, the comprehensive conceptual framework, strategy and specifications for the fieldwork and the corresponding tools used for this process were developed. More specifically, a field survey for the built environment elements is planned, as well as a semi-structured questionnaire/interview survey.

Regarding the field survey, the relevant built environment data (e.g. land use, building condition, building construction period) are recorded at different levels/spatial units of analysis (e.g. building level, urban block facade level, street level). Innovative methodologies and tools (audit checklist, walkability audit) were used for this work, following good practices and the current state of research (Bartzoka-Tsiompras et al., 2021; Millstein et al., 2013; Phillips et al., 2017).

To implement this recording, three-member teams were formed with two people in charge of recording the characteristics of the properties, buildings and open spaces, and a third member to coordinate the inventory while recoding the characteristics of the sidewalks and streets. A critical element of this process was the digital recording tool that was developed, which enabled the data to be digitally recorded in the field and eliminated the need for manual digitization. However, despite this significant upgrade –compared to the conventional assessment process– the field recording

and the subsequent pre-processing of the collected data was a laborious and time-consuming process due to the level of detail required. It is noteworthy that for the entire area of interest of 0.62 square kilometers, approximately 1,500 recordings were carried out, while the total number of questions to be answered by a recording crew could in some cases exceed 200.

Next Steps and Primary Conclusions

The subject of this study was the pilot implementation of spatial planning through participatory processes of the research project eLEONAS ppWebGIS. The conceptual and methodological framework and the results so far were presented in order to understand the challenges and issues that have been addressed.

Although this is an ongoing research, some initial findings can be identified. Firstly, although the availability of spatial secondary data has increased significantly in recent years, in order to carry out a spatial scale urban planning or urban design project, in an area with the challenges presented by the Eleonas area, primary data collection is essential. As both the spatial and descriptive detail of secondary data is not sufficient, even if we include commercial –and not publicly available– datasets such as ELSTAT's block-level mapping. Another important –although expected– finding is the importance of a digital spatial tool adapted to the complex needs of recording multiple spatial and thematic layers. The above, together with the integrated methodological approach, constitute the main contribution of this paper. As it adopts a mixed approach rooted in a solid theoretical background to define the area of interest, it exhausts the potential of secondary geospatial data to draw conclusions and exploits innovative methodological and technological solutions to collect quantitative and qualitative primary data from the field, as well as to conduct participatory processes.

The next steps of this research are to analyse the current situation and to carry out participatory processes. With regard to the analysis of the existing situation, a report will be prepared, that will include the existing institutional framework, data from existing studies, presentation of data from secondary sources combined with the findings of the field survey, in order to outline the different and diverse aspects of the area of interest. The report will conclude with the formulation of key needs and challenges and the formulation of questions – issues for the participatory processes.

Regarding the conduct of participatory processes, stakeholder mapping will be completed and subsequently grouped by subject/participatory workshop. The different workshops will focus on selected themes and issues with clear content. The working groups will hold cycles of meetings, which will include a series of participatory processes such as field walks, spatial identification/recording of the existing situation, design workshops to synthesize the results. The possibility of answering specific, targeted questionnaires will be used. A number of methodological options will be explored, such as conducting focus groups and questions in the form of spatial SWOT/PESTLE.

Summary of the thematic session entitled: 'Digital participation platforms and tools'

In recent years, a number of web-based participatory geographical information systems (ppWebGIs/ppGIS) have emerged as spatial decision-making tools. There has been a significant increase in the fields of strategic, urban and environmental planning, particularly with regard to sustainable development and adaptation to climate change. In this context, on the second day of the conference 'Participatory Design: City, Environment and Climate Change,' a thematic session entitled 'Digital participation platforms and tools'¹ was organized, where digital tools and online platforms for participatory design were presented. Although the market offers a range of solutions related to key participatory planning processes, such as collaborative whiteboards and teleconference platforms, this thematic session focused on the spatial and web dimension of such participatory platforms and tools, topics in which the research team has developed considerable research knowledge and experience (Christaki et al., 2019; COMMONSPACE, 2019; Mouggiakou et al., 2020).

It is characteristic that in Sustainable Development Plans – SDPs, Sustainable Urban Mobility Plans – SUMP, Regional Climate Change Adaptation Plans and elsewhere, the participation of experts, stakeholders and the public is seen as a fundamental and absolutely necessary condition while at the same time they are based on spatial tools that support the planning process with data. This was precisely the central theme of the session, where a number of papers related to digital spatial tools and participatory planning platforms were presented.

Associate Professor at AUTH Georgios Malinis presented the online geographic information participatory system "ppGIS/webGIS 4 Natura" of the LIFE IP-4 NATURA project, which is used as a decision-support tool for the development of projects, activities and actions within the country's ecosystems as well as for increasing the awareness of citizens about the need to protect ecosystems and the services they provide.

A presentation was given by Angelos Chronis (Head of City Intelligence Lab, AIT) and Serjoscha Duering (PhD Candidate, City Intelligence Lab, AIT), on "Treehopper," a participatory approach to utilizing Artificial Intelligence (AI) to identify candidate sites for the riparian planting of 25,000 trees in Vienna, Austria.

1. Here you can watch the video with all the presentations of the conference: <https://youtu.be/nV1ooXkl5HU>

The remaining three presentations were related to the ongoing research project 'eLEONAS ppWebGIS: Participatory Planning Platform for Sustainable Development.'

The Sociality cooperative described the Phydigital technologies applied in the project, in order to design an experience that combines physical space with digital information and enables the visitor and city resident to navigate and co-construct the intervention in the space, using the new media to obtain additional information on specific intervention possibilities or to express opinions on specific points of interest.

Members of GET company presented the technological approach they apply in the eLEONAS ppWebGIS research project for the development of Free Open Source Software (FOSS) for participatory spatial planning.

The COMMONSPACE planning team described the pilot application of participatory spatial planning developed and implemented in the framework of the eLEONAS ppWebGIS research project, which is discussed in the article in this volume entitled 'eLEONAS: Developing a conceptual and methodological spatial planning framework for urban areas with specific challenges and potential. A research in progress.' The article includes a brief report on the eLEONAS ppWebGIS research project as a whole, developing the broader context and objectives of the project. This is followed by the theoretical, research and spatial background of the research and then the methodological framework followed is analyzed. Finally, the first results produced are presented, some primary findings are described, as well as the next steps of this research.

We should note here that the research project 'eLEONAS ppWebGIS: Participatory Planning Platform for Sustainable Development' is funded under the Joint Action of State Aid for Research, Technological Development & Innovative Development "Research - Create - Innovate" of O.P. "Competitiveness, Entrepreneurship & Innovation" (EPAnEK), NSRF 2014-2020. The project is implemented by a collaborative group of four partners: the cooperatives COMMONSPACE and Sociality, AMKE HERMES and the company GET..

Acknowledgements

The research for this article was realized in the context of the research project 'eLEONAS ppWebGIS: Participatory Planning Platform for Sustainable Development,' which is funded under the Joint Action of State Aid for Research, Technological Development & Innovative Development "Research - Create - Innovate" of O.P. "Competitiveness, Entrepreneurship & Innovation" (EPAnEK), NSRF 2014-2020. The project is implemented by a collaborative group of four partners: the cooperatives COMMONSPACE and Sociality, AMKE HERMES and the company GET.

References

Bartzokas-Tsiompras A, Photis YN, Tsagkis P, et al. (2021) Microscale walkability indicators for fifty-nine European central urban areas: An open-access tabular dataset and a geospatial web-based platform. *Data in Brief* 36: 107048. DOI: 10.1016/j.dib.2021.107048.

Christaki A, Mougiakou E, Tsadari S, et al. (2019) A cooling center on Avlonos and Kalama junction. A pilot program of participatory Urban Planning in Sepolia with the use of a WebGIS platform. In: *Proceedings of the 12th International Conference of the Hellenic Geographical Society*, Athens, 2019. Govostis Publishing Co.

COMMONSPACE (2019) Public Participation Planning Project for the Sustainability of Greek Island Gavdos.

Creighton J (2005) *The Public Participation Handbook: Making Better Decisions Through Citizen Involvement*. San Francisco, USA: Jossey-Bass.

Millstein RA, Cain KL, Sallis JF, et al. (2013) Development, scoring, and reliability of the Microscale Audit of Pedestrian Streetscapes (MAPS). *BMC Public Health* 13(1): 403. DOI: 10.1186/1471-2458-13-403.

Mougiakou E, Christaki A, Athousaki G, et al. (2020) Participatory urban planning through online webGIS platform: operations and tools. In: *Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Theory and Practice of Electronic Governance*, New York, NY, USA, 29 October 2020, pp. 831-834. ICEGOV '20. Association for Computing Machinery. DOI: 10.1145/3428502.3428633.

Phillips CB, Engelberg JK, Geremia CM, et al. (2017) Online versus in-person comparison of Microscale Audit of Pedestrian Streetscapes (MAPS) assessments: reliability of alternate methods. *International Journal of Health Geographics* 16(1): 27. DOI: 10.1186/s12942-017-0101-0.

Tsadari S (2019) *Astikoi metaschimatismoι stin epochi tis crisis, me aformi tis metallages ton drastiriotiton kai ton poleodomikon politikon ston Eleona tis Athinas* [Urban transformations in the crisis era, based on the changes in activities and urban policies in Eleonas, Athens]. PhD Thesis. National Technical University of Athens (NTUA). School of Architecture. Urban Planning and Spatial Planning Department. Available at: <http://hdl.handle.net/10442/hedi/45498> (accessed

19

Rethink 100. Yıl: A Participatory Neighbourhood Design Experience in Ankara

Presenters:

Burcu Ateş, March-PhD Candidate; TU Wien Interdisciplinary Centre for Urban Culture and Public Space & Middle East Technical University Department of Architecture

Merve Başak, MSc-PhD Candidate, Middle East Technical University Department of City and Regional Planning

Ilgın Kurum, MSc, Çankaya Municipality

Burcu Uysal, MSc, UNDP Türkiye

Elif Eda Uzunoğulları, MSc, Architect and Urban Designer

Zaida Muxí, Dr. Architect – Urban Designer, member of Arquitectos de Cabecera

Yücel Can Severcan, Assoc. Prof. Dr., Middle East Technical University Department of City and Regional Planning

Introduction

In the last decades, as many other cities of Turkey, Ankara has undergone dramatic urban transformations mostly concluded with socio-spatial segregation, gentrification and forced displacement of former inhabitants to the peripheries. In this context, we developed the participatory neighbourhood design project "An Alternative Approach to Top-Down Urban Design Processes: A Participatory Design Game Simulation on 100. Yıl Neighbourhood", or in short "Rethink 100. Yıl" as a socio-spatial response against such dominant top-down approaches to the transformation of the built environment and the public spaces.

The project aims at implementing and testing the necessary methods and tools for integrating participatory approaches into the urban transformation process in Turkey. Accordingly, various stakeholders, including inhabitants, neighbourhood initiatives and representatives of central and local governments, professional chambers, NGOs, and universities, were gathered throughout the project. This was enabled through a multifaceted participatory methodology, through which all stakeholders had the right to voice their ideas, to conflict and to negotiate. By using gaming and many other methods such as participatory mapping, photo-walking, focus groups and in-depth interviews, a traditional way of designing was replaced by a collaborative design approach.

The project was carried out between 2016 and 2018 in the neighbourhood officially entitled "İşçi Blokları Mahallesi" (Worker's Housing Neighbourhood)² in Ankara. During those two years, we hosted several public events such as photo walks, collective goal prioritisation workshops, participatory design games and exhibitions to bring multiple stakeholders together. We organized such events, each of which adopted different participatory methods and tools, within five main phases: Realise, discover, focus, develop and produce. The project kicked off by fostering awareness within the local community as we believe that community participation intrinsically brings social change when people gather around a common goal and take action against a joint problem.

A Short History on Participatory Architecture and Planning

The history of participation in architecture and planning is rooted in the 1960s. Influenced by the revolutionary spirit of the era, many architects and urban practitioners were proactive in changing the imposed social conditions of bourgeoisie society through their praxis and challenging the modernist doctrinaire restricting

1. The project was hosted by the Faculty of Architecture at the Middle East Technical University in partnership with the Interdisciplinary Centre for Urban Culture and Public Space at the Faculty of Architecture and Planning at the Vienna University of Technology chaired by Prof. Dr. Sabine Knierbein. The steering committee of the project was us. consisted of five graduate researchers at the Faculty of Architecture at the Middle East Technical University: Burcu Ates, Merve Basak, Ilgin Kurum, Burcu Uysal and Elif Eda Uzunogullari. Assoc. Prof. Dr. Yucel Can Severcan supervised the project from the very beginning, the preparation phase to till the dissemination of the project results.

2. Although the neighbourhood is officially entitled as 'Worker's Housing Neighbourhood', it is generally called as '100. Yıl (100th Year)' among the local community.

urbanism and architecture in the best practical solution schemes. It was the epoch when the avant-garde groups such as Team X, Archigram, Archizoom, Superstudio, and The Situationist International manifested their influential works on urbanism and architecture. "Right to the City", the seminal text of Henri Lefebvre, which thereafter influenced many urban and social theorists and activists, was published in 1968.

Within a context where conventional forms and structures of society were faced with radical subversions, architecture and planning were, too, exposed to a sort of change in their ways of practising. It was not a coincidence that in the following decade, the architect Giancarlo de Carlo published his essay "Architect's Public" in 1970, which is one of the critical texts proposing a relation between participation to architecture. Following that, the "Design Participation Conference" was organized in 1971 in Manchester, and several participatory approaches were started to be implemented in architecture and planning in the 1970s.

As a trigger point for the entry of participation into architectural design and practice, the 1960s harboured the problems which we still face today. As a result of the change in the mode of production, cities as the new centres of labour had expanded uncontrollably. The appearance of bourgeoisie society had triggered class discrimination, which had reflected upon cities as socio-spatial segregation and inequality. According to Giancarlo de Carlo, the rise of bourgeois professionalism drove architecture into the realm of specialisation, where the problems of 'how' have been prioritised, as the problems of 'why' have been considered solved once for all (De Carlo, 2005, p. 5). For De Carlo, towards addressing the problem of "how to manage the great demand of housing that exploded after First World War", the architects of the period, influenced by the CIAM Congresses of 1929 and 1951, forgot the problems of 'why' (De Carlo, 2005, p. 8). Following the annihilation of its social ideals, the 'modern' canon claimed architecture as either pure technology or pure fantasy, where solutions for 'real' problems were awaited from sociologists, economists, or geographers, which "excludes reality from the planning process" (De Carlo, 2005, pp. 11–12).

The question of 'how' addresses the methods and techniques that navigate the design process in a way to obtain the best solution for the design problem. The architectural practice thus encourages 'problem-solving' (Anderson, 2002, pp. 30–37), which positioned architecture as a productive activity resulting in the tendency to build with minimum effort and sources. To illustrate, promoting the idea of 'house as a machine', Le Corbusier's pieces of architecture are the representations of pure machine aesthetic manifested by this 'productive activity. However, As cited by Peter Blundell Jones, in *Lived-in Architecture*, Phillippe Boudon (1972) mentions what happened to Le Corbusier's housing at Pessac after it was habited, by stressing on the alienation released in 'machine houses'. He illustrates that the inhabitants of Pessac converted houses according to their own needs and taste, as a complete attack to Le Corbusier's primary aesthetic of universal good taste: They filled the spaces between pilotis, replaced horizontal windows with the narrow conventional one and added pitched roofs, murals, and decorations (Boudon, 1972).

On the other hand, the question of 'why' corresponds to the commitment of the architectural practice. Querying the 'purposive action' behind the architectural activity, 'why' probes for the veiled trigger for architectural practice. Focusing on 'why' is a trigger to adopt a relational perspective in response to "a segmented and segmenting approaches to analysis and conceptualisation" (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2014, p.5). As Chiara Tornaghi and Sabine Knierbein put it, developing relational perspectives "enables links between dynamics of civil society, political decision-making, and planning and design practice" (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2014, p.2). The 'why'-oriented-approach engages architectural practice with a trajectory of 'problem-worrying' (Anderson, 2002, pp. 30–37). Architecture and planning then manifests themselves as a 'practical activity' with a certain social commitment.

Our motivation Informed by the Roles and (Social) Commitments of the Architect/Planner

Decades after the first discussions of participatory architecture and planning, the current social and urban decay points to the necessity of contemporary interpretation of participation within architecture, planning, and urban design. A dual cause triggers such condition: Firstly, for legitimatising the self-credibility³ of architecture and planning to manifest a liberation from the pressures of neoliberalism and its power relations and secondly for recalling the social commitment of the architect to engage architectural design and practice with relational perspectives.

The former cause points to the alienation of the architect and planner from her/his labour connected to space, city, and society. At an economic level, according to Marxist thought, one of the main aspects of the capitalist mode of production is the alienation of the worker from the act of production, resulting in the alienation from the labour. When the worker in that context is the architect or planner, in the multifaceted interplay of power within the production of space, the space itself becomes a commodity to be calculated and divided accordingly, represented by abstract symbols, resulting in alienation from the space the context. In our engagement with the local community and other stakeholders through the participatory methods and tools of the "Rethink 100. Yil" project, we deeply observed how stakeholders, especially the ones from the local community, have attributed different meanings to public and private spaces of the neighbourhood, how they envisioned the neighbourhood's future and how they have attached themselves to it. This brings mindfulness over the (social) production of the space, where we, as architects and planners, challenged our (technocratic) pre-assumptions and prejudices over it.

The latter cause, on the other hand, supports the idea that architecture is associated with 'a purposive activity', 'a practical action'. Following the arguments manifested

3. Giancarlo de Carlo mentions the crisis of architecture's credibility which is originated from several reasons such as the confusion in architecture's ideological and practical sphere, the confusion in architectural education and maybe most importantly estranging of architecture from its real context, from the real people who inhabit in. De Carlo, 2005, pp. 11–13.

by Lefebvre in "Urban Revolution" (1970) and "The Production of Space" (1974), either in architectural or urban scale, we know that space is not a mere physical entity; it rather should be understood through complex levels of relations informing social, political, and cultural dynamics of the everyday life. The other way round, space is also the major agent creating room for social changes and harbouring spontaneous, unpredictable, and unplanned events. This twofold relation reveals the social dimension of architecture and planning, an architecture and planning that cannot be indifferent to the very dynamics of the society, of the context, an urban practice that needs to adopt a relational perspective embracing the everyday life. "Rethink 100. Yıl" project within all phases of it reminded us to recall our responsibilities as the 'facilitator' or 'mediator' of the process, linked to the relational understanding assigned us as a social agent.

The project in this context was a valuable experience for us, a group of early-career architects and planners, in challenging the role and responsibility of the architect and the planner within our contested professional environment. As David Harvey puts in an article entitled "On Planning the Ideology of Planning" (Harvey, 1985), our guiding question throughout the project was "...useful or better for what and to whom?". Digging the role of the planner as a profession of ordering, managing, and maintaining the built environment, which essentially functions as a complex commodity to be beneficial for production, circulation, exchange and consumption, Harvey (1985) asserts that the role of the planner should base on seeking of the social harmony which builds the ideology of planning. For him, the commitment of the planner to the ideology of social harmony, therefore, makes her/him a "righter of wrongs", "corrector of imbalances", and "defender of the public interest" (Harvey, 1985).

Blended with the queries on the role of the architect and the planner in the society, we were besides engaged with the debates around spatial justice concerning the equal representation of each stakeholder throughout any decision-making process. Our motivation at that point was "cultivating new sensibilities that would animate actions towards injustice embedded in space and spatial dynamics" (Dikeç, 2001, p. 1791). We, therefore, communicated with different stakeholders of a neighbourhood design process, exchanging with them about the ideas around design, development, and transformation and performing the facilitator role during the processes of conflict, negotiation, and decision. This ensured equal representation of each participant as we assigned related rules and principles within our methodology, particularly through the 'gaming' method. The project exhibited us many times opportunities of experiencing relationality, especially during our communications with different types of stakeholders, while trying to understand the main problems and needs of the neighbourhood from their particular point of views (Ateş, 2021). This enabled us to connect the (urban) problem with people's everyday lives, to relate with it and therefore to better embody the context (Ateş, 2021).

The Urban Problem Connected to Neoliberal Architecture and Planning

The cities expand by the gradual rise in the urban population, and urban lands become even more 'valuable' in search of more 'rent'. The urban space is yet considered as a commodity to be parcelled and sold to get more benefit out of it. The majority of the architects, as other technocrats, therefore, perform their profession mostly focusing on 'how' to create the best solution to satisfy the technical and financial needs of the problem. On the other, the needs addressing the 'real' problems in everyday life 'ordinary' people, which implies the 'why', are mostly left abandoned. Criticising this technocratic way of practising, many scholars and practitioners assert that the built environment must incorporate the necessary use values to facilitate social reproduction and growth (Castells, 1988; Günay, 1999; Harvey, 1985; Keyder, 1999; Lefebvre, 1979; Tekeli, 1982).

We developed the "Rethink 100. Yıl" project as a socio-spatial response to current dominant top-down approaches to the transformation of the built environment and the public spaces, which disregard social dynamics and needs of local communities. It is obvious that the technocratic approach to urban transformation and city-making is incapable of covering the everyday problems and needs of inhabitants (Ateş, Sobral & Milić, 2019; Pedro, 2015). The uneven and unequal development thread of cities has expedited the discord over income and accessibility to urban facilities and ultimately reinforced the polarisation of wealth and poverty (Cruz, 2014). While expanding populations have been exposed to various reflections of 'multiple crises' (Brand et al., 2013) on an everyday basis, the centralised planning and architecture have failed in coping with this urban problem (Ateş, Sobral & Milić, 2019). Current urban transformation processes as a response to rising urban growth most of the time adopt a rent-focused neoliberal position which resulted in the forced displacement of the inhabitants of 'valuable' urban lands.

The urban transformation dynamics in Turkey mostly fit into this neoliberal pattern of construction and development, especially since the 1950s. "As elsewhere, Turkey underwent major transformations after the Second World War; a period ushered in urbanisation, industrialisation and democratisation, the decolonisation of the Third World" (Bozdoğan & Akcan, 2012, p. 12). The period from the foundation of the Republic in 1923 till the 1950s is recognised as "urbanisation the modern nation-state", followed by the "urbanisation of the labour" until the 1980s, which was triggered by the internal migration of people from rural areas to cities (Şengül, 2001). The 1980s onwards is associated with "urbanisation of the capital" (Şengül, 2001) which have been amplified particularly after the 2000s with the AKP (Justice and Development Party) government focusing on "development" in cities. The concept of urban development since the 2000s has been associated with "urbanisation by destruction", affirming the demolition of existing buildings and settlements in potential rent areas to construct according to demands of the neoliberal market (Uz Baki & Ateş, 2020, p. 49).

The Urban Problem Connected to Neoliberal Architecture and Planning

Ankara, the capital of the Republic of Turkey, was reconstructed as a modernisation project of the new nation-state. Ankara Municipality was established in 1924 to plan a city that would be able to adopt a new world system and meet the needs of new lifestyles (Resuloğlu, 201, p. 53). From the construction of the modern city till today, Ankara has experienced state-power within an endless urbanisation process based on destruction and demolition of various buildings and settlements (Ateş & Uz Baki, 2019). Since the 2000s, the city has faced a rapid change in terms of the transformation of the city's built environment (Bayraktar, 2007; Tekeli, 2009). Many old neighbourhoods and settlements have been exposed to partial development scenarios in the absence of a unitary and holistic urban development strategy. "The new developments are in most cases multi-storey apartment blocks in singular plots of lands, which in market discourse are said to be the most efficient, fast, and profitable way of redeveloping the old built fabric" (Zukin, 2001).

Worker's Housing Neighbourhood or '100. Yıl' is one of those neighbourhoods which has been facing the pressures of the top-down urbanisation in Ankara. The neighbourhood was developed in the 1970s by the Türk-İş Labour Union, offering social housing units for the 4906 members of it (Karaağaç, 2010, p. 33). The 1970s in Turkey was the decade when social-democrat local governments were promoting the construction of affordable houses for lower-middle-class families according to the new law for shelter provision (Keleş, 1990). In that context, the construction of the social housing by the Union-initiated cooperative was started financed by the loans from Social Insurance Institute and a state-owned bank, Emlak Bank, which then shifted to the funding by the membership fees (Karaağaç, 2010, p. 33). The neighbourhood was developed in four stages between 1973 and 1986 with the construction of 5-storey blocks, which constitutes the visual characteristic and identity of the neighbourhood, 15-storey blocks (called 'multi-storey' blocks among the local community), social infrastructures and public spaces such as parks and local street market (Figure 46).

The neighbourhood locates in a critical setting (Figure 47); on the land surrounded by two main arteries of Ankara, Eskişehir Road and Konya Road; two university campuses, Middle East Technical University and Çankaya University and two neighbourhoods which were transformed in last decades from a squatter settlement to a settlement of high-rise buildings for middle-high- and high-income residents. In this context, the 100. Yıl Neighbourhood has been the focus of many investors and construction companies as the land the neighbourhood settled upon becomes more valuable day by day. Despite the pressures from both state and private initiatives, the neighbourhood still resists keeping its spatial characteristic of the 1970s. The tectonic quality of the buildings, the balance with open, semi-open and close spaces and the quality of public spaces have offered inhabitants a tranquil environment (Ateş, 2021).

In the current situation, around 30.000 inhabitants live in the neighbourhood (Emekçi, 2017). The figures obtained from the mukhtar show that the majority of the residents are of middle and lower-middle-income. Most of them are pensioners, housewives, university students and civil servants. The dynamic and diverse social structure of

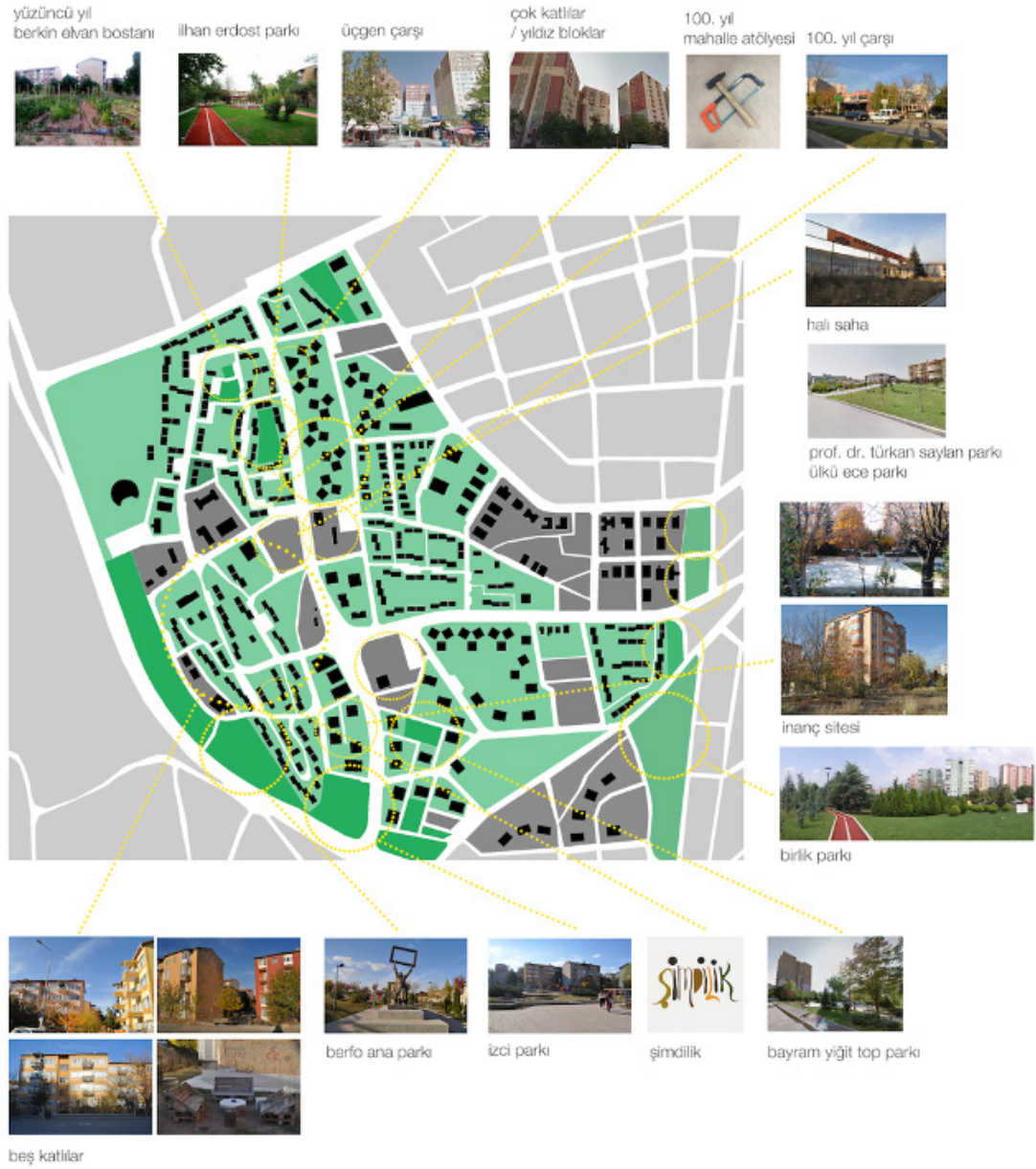


Fig 46 Land use map of the neighbourhood, Rethink 100. Yıl project archive



Fig 47 Map of 100 Yil Neighbourhood, Rethink 100. Yıl project archive

the neighbourhood composed of university students, residents, neighbourhood collectives (100. Yıl Neighbourhood Initiative, The United June Movement) and local NGOs (Çiğdemim Association) creates resistance against hegemonic urban transformation becomes. Considering the following particularities, we selected 100. Yıl Neighbourhood as our project site: The critical positioning in the city and its closeness to our university campus which provided us with an opportunity to perform changing roles during the project process (e.g. project coordinator, student, user, resident); the unique history of the neighbourhood exhibiting a cooperative-initiated social housing model; the people-oriented and well-designed built environment and the diverse social structure of the inhabitants including various social movements and initiatives.

The Methodology for a Participatory Neighbourhood Design

"Rethink 100. Yıl" project ultimately aimed at testing to what extent participatory approaches are applicable in Turkey and identifying the potentials and obstacles of such a process. Besides this main objective, the project also targeted creating a discussion and learning platform for the stakeholders involved in the process and establishing common views and goals between different stakeholders while building up relations between them. At the local level, the project particularly aimed at informing inhabitants about their right to make a voice during any urban transformation process targeting their lived spaces and increasing a common socio-spatial awareness in the community. The guiding research question towards such goals was "How can participatory approaches be implemented in urban transformation processes in Turkey?", which was supported by "What kind of problems and obstacles might occur in practice throughout the process?" and "How can such problems and obstacles can be resolved through a negotiation-based platform?"

In relation to the objectives and the guiding research questions, the methodology of the project is mainly based on participatory methods in urban design (Arnstein, 1969; Sanoff, 2000; Tan, 2017; Toker, 2012), aimed at engaging with multiple stakeholders in different stages of designing. As put by Corelia Baibarac and Doina Petrescu (2017, p.4), such a methodology requires a 'mediated process' which provides a space for local knowledge and experimentation and leaves the process open when it is time to end mediation and allow for a new type of communications and practices to emerge among stakeholders. This also reminds the role of the mediation to facilitate just and transparent communication among stakeholders to ensure an equal representation of all stakeholders, especially the ones whose voices have been dominantly and systematically marginalised and ultimately left unheard. It is also a 'situated process' (Baibarac & Petrescu, 2019; Haraway, 1988; Watson, 2016) which considers 'local' as a crucial source of knowledge co-production, with its "ontologically multiple and diverse, with substantive, relational and experiential dimensions" (Madanipour, 2017, p. 41).

In this context, through the participatory methodological framework, we considered "Rethink 100 Yıl" project also as a 'community-building' process which envisioned a community that runs its own agenda where people within the community dedicate

more of their time, energy, and resources not to themselves, but to commons (Etzioni, 1994). Experiencing this in 100. Yıl Neighbourhood was a relatively easy-going process for us, as there were already many initiatives and collectives that existed in the community, such as 100. Yıl Neighbourhood Initiative and The United June Movement. These groups have been active in creating agendas regarding the problems in the neighbourhood and generally in the society, creating an interest among the inhabitants and gathering them around such agendas.

Building on this methodology, our strategy for participatory neighbourhood design is to develop a platform of exchange, conflict and negotiation which seeks each stakeholder's benefit at an optimum level. We, therefore, engaged with multiple stakeholders from the local community to governmental bodies. The main stakeholders of the project were representatives from:

- Inhabitants of 100. Yıl Neighbourhood
- Local organizations such as 100. Yıl Initiative, The United June Movement and Çiğdemim Association
- Professional chambers such as the Chamber of City Planners Ankara Branch and the Chamber of Architects Ankara Branch
- Universities such as Middle East Technical University and Vienna University of Technology
- Local government bodies such as Worker's Housing Neighbourhood Unit (Mukhtar) and Çankaya Municipality
- Central government bodies such as Ankara Development Agency and Ministry of Environment and Urbanisation

Informed by the strategy of creating an egalitarian platform of decision-making for a neighbourhood design process, the project was held in five main phases: Realise, discover, focus, develop, and produce. These phases are in line with a traditional way of designing while suggesting a radical change to it by promoting and utilising inclusive methods and tools in each phase.

Within the realise phase, we aimed at informing the local community about the project, getting-together with them and encouraging them to participate in project activities. This phase was supported by the preliminary study in the neighbourhood, which was attached to a graduate course at the Department of City and Regional Planning at Middle East Technical University. The students of the Participatory Planning and Design graduate course carried out '**semi-structured interviews**' and '**focus group meetings**' to understand the main problems existing in the neighbourhood. This preliminary study targeted various groups in the local community according to their age, gender, ownership status, user type and profession, at the end of which, around 70 participants were interviewed. The interviews were conducted through the questions around participants' use of public spaces in the neighbourhood in aiming at analysing the common problems and needs.

Following this study, we organized a neighbour festival in the neighbourhood through which we collected information from the locals by applying '**participatory mapping**' (Figure 48). By means of three maps installed in the festival area, we asked inhabitants to respond to the question accompanied each map by using colourful pins. The questions were: What are your favourite places in the neighbourhood? Where do you find the most problematic place in the neighbourhood? In which places do you have unforgettable memories? These questions supported us in deepening our knowledge about the everyday life in the neighbourhood. We analysed the results of this participatory mapping exercise together with the notes attached to the '**wish board**' (Figure 49) that we also installed during the festival. Besides the activities during the festival, this phase also included the '**information stands**' in the local market. We launched our project stand several times in the local markets in the neighbourhood, which allowed us to meet more inhabitants and reach out to different groups.

During the second phase, discover, we intended at facilitating the creation of socio-spatial awareness in the local community regarding how they observe their neighbourhood, which places they attribute as problematic and what changes they need. The activities within this phase overall aimed at encouraging inhabitants to re-discover their lived spaces through a more mindful way of looking around. We developed this phase around '**photo-walks**' which is basically a method that enables participants to discover the places they are living while walking: The group starts walking along with the planned route, and while walking, the facilitators ask particular questions to warm up the walk, and then they let participants stop in some spots and narrate their stories connected to that very place. The idea here is to document the places attributed with specific meanings by the inhabitants while also diving more into the problems, needs and memories of the locals. The method also allows for cross-checking the data obtained during the first phase. During this phase, we have organized six walks along with six different routes (Figure 50) in the neighbourhood, all of which were designed according to different thematic focuses.



Fig 50 Photo walk Routes, Rethink 100. Yil project archive



Fig 51 Design Game Pre-workshop at TU Wien, Rethink 100. Yil project archive

The third phase of the project was focus, which addressed joint efforts in identifying the wishes and the expectations of the different stakeholders from the future of the neighbourhood. We carried out this phase via the '**goal prioritisation workshop**' held with the participation of representatives from each stakeholder. The workshop was the first joint activity of the project and succeeded in providing a diverse representation among stakeholders. The aim of the workshop was to exchange around temporal scenarios regarding the future of the neighbourhood and then to meet within a joint scenario that includes elements from each participant's wish. Accordingly, the main question guiding the workshop was: What would you like to have in the neighbourhood and its immediate surrounding in 1, 5 and 20 years? Given the various responses to it by each participant, '**the nominal group technique**' was applied, which enables group brainstorming that encourages contributions from everyone. At the end of the workshop, a list of commonly prioritised goals accompanied by short-term targets were identified and shared.

Within the develop phase, we aimed at co-developing the rules and principles of the '**participatory design game**', which enables all stakeholders to gather around the common goals identified throughout the previous phase and to initiate the co-designing of the future of the neighbourhood. Regarding this, we organized three workshops and during each, we focused on developing a particular feature of the participatory design game. Our aim at that point was to elaborate the game in each workshop and obtain the most advanced version at the end of the third workshop.

The first workshop was held in partnership with the Interdisciplinary Centre for Urban Culture and Public Space (SKuOR) at the Faculty of Architecture and Planning at the Vienna University of Technology, in Vienna. The workshop entitled "Role Play Game: Experiencing Collaborative Decision-Making Process in Urban Design" focused on the exploration of the collaborative decision-making process through an actual context-based urban design game in order to gain a deeper understanding of the future steps of the participatory design continuum of the project. The participants of the workshop were provided with '**play cards**' informing them about different stakeholders of the project, and they were invited for a 'role play' according to the characteristics of the stakeholder written on the card they picked. The guiding instruction of the workshop was:

In this game, you are going to pretend that you are one of these stakeholders who should have a voice in the design of this area. How would you like to see the future of this neighbourhood? Engage with the members of the community, the municipality, and the other stakeholders to propose an urban design project) for the 100. Yil neighbourhood.

Building on the feedback of the first workshop, the second workshop (Figure 51) entitled "Conflict Resolution in Collaborative Design Processes" was organized again in Vienna in partnership with SKuOR. This workshop focused on resolving the conflict that occurred among actors during the design game and creating ways of negotiation in enabling just facilitation throughout the game. The participants were provided with a scenario informing them about the conflicts among the stakeholders and they were asked to collaborate to co-decide about the future of the housing blocks and public spaces.

The guiding instruction of the workshop was: *Assuming that Ankara Metropolitan Municipality desires to implement an urban transformation project, you are asked to improve neighbourhood value by adopting a collaborative approach. Here, neighbourhood value is defined according to each stakeholders' perception of value.*

The third workshop was organized in Ankara, at the Faculty of Architecture at Middle East Technical University. The aim of this last workshop was to clarify the rules of the game to implement the most equitable scenario where the voices of the most marginalised are ensured to be heard. Therefore, at the end of the workshop, the rules of the game and the rules and principles that are expected to guide the design were updated. One of the deliverables of this workshop was also the identification of the game materials and maps to be used in the design game, which was held with real stakeholders during the following phase.

The last phase of the project, produce, includes the implementation of a 'participatory design game' (Figure 52) utilised as a co-deciding and co-designing tool. The objectives of the game were to test how decisions can be made in a truly participatory planning and design process; to increase participants' awareness of how different actors approach urban transformation processes and provide them with an opportunity to learn from each other, and to acquire an understanding of what might we gain when all actors participate in urban regeneration processes. The game was kicked-off, accepting the assumption that there would be an urban transformation in the neighbourhood and the participants, who were the representatives of the real stakeholders, were invited to improve the neighbourhood value as much as possible together with all other players. At the beginning of the game, we provided all participants (players) with updates of the project data reminding the common problems and goals identified in the early phases of the project. We also presented the rules of the game informing about the sequence of the game, the given time for each design proposal, voting with three types of cards (agree, disagree if) and ethical considerations and the rules and principles of the design informing about the maximum number of storeys, maximum height, maximum construction area and optimum green areas and public spaces. According to the rules, the game continues until a design proposal or intervention receives all the votes, meaning that when a proposal gets all "agree" cards, the game ends. Therefore, the ultimate intention behind the game was to naturally create and facilitate a co-decision and co-design process of negotiation among participants.

Epilogue: (Un)Learnings of 'Rethink 100. Yıl Project'

"Rethink 100. Yıl" project, during all its phases, was a trajectory of learning and unlearning in the context of designing more inclusive and just cities and spaces. During the project, we realised how crucial the participatory formats, methods and tools were that we, architects and planners as facilitators or mediators, utilised throughout the process. From the beginning, we found ourselves in a position to challenge the traditional trajectory of designing cities and spaces, which triggered us to translate what we learned in the architecture and planning school to the everyday life 'non-experts' could easily engage themselves with the process. We, therefore, noticed that the formats to communicate, co-decide, and co-design stay at a key position in participatory processes; only in case of using 'adequate' methods and tools, continuous circulation of knowledge among different actors becomes possible. The (un)learnings of the project have already been presented within different occasions and adapted to some of the graduate courses in Ankara. We hope that architects' and planners' connection with the real problems of the world will take more place in design processes, which might then become a tool for fairer power distribution in the city-making.



Fig 52 Design Game, Rethink 100. Yıl project archive

Acknowledgements

We have special thanks to the project support team İlknur Akça, Neslişah Kesici, Gökberk Koçak, Nilra Zoraloğlu, Ezgi Türközü, Zienab Zalt for all their efforts in the realisation of this project; to the inhabitants of the 100. Yıl Neighbourhood and all participants from different stakeholders for making this project possible with their active participation; to our project partner the Interdisciplinary Centre for Urban Culture and Public Space (SKuOR) for hosting the workshops we held in Vienna, and to the METU Scientific Research Coordination Unit staff and National Agency officials who facilitated the project process with their technical advisory.

Funding

The project was funded by European Commission under the grant programme entitled "Erasmus+ Key Action 3 – Structured Dialogue: Support to Policy Reform" between 2016 and 2018.

REFERENCES

- Arnstein, S. (1969). A Ladder of Citizen Participation. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 4, 216–224.
- Ateş, B. (2021). Sahadan Notlar: "100. Yıl'ı Yeniden Düşünmek" Proje Süreci Üzerine. *Dosya*, 48, 33–42.
- Ateş, B., Sobral, L. & Milić, P. (2019). *Urban Trialog: Participatory Action Experiences from Ankara, Belgrade and São Paulo*, Stuttgart: Städtebau Institut – International Urbanism.
- Baibarac, C., & Petrescu, D. (2019). Co-design and urban resilience: visioning tools for commoning resilience practices. *CoDesign*, 15(2), 91–109. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15710882.2017.1399145>
- Brand, U., Brand, U., Brunnengräber, A., Omann, I., Schneidewind, U., Andresen, S., Driessen, P., Haberl, H., Hausknost, D., Helgenberger, S., Hollaender, K., Læssøe, J., & Oberthür, S. (2013). *Great Transformation in Times of a Multiple Crisis : Common ground of the debate , divergences and open questions From : World Social Science Report 2013 Changing Global Environments Debating transformation in multiple crises*. December.
- Bozdoğan, S. and Akcan, E. (2012). "Introduction", "Populist Democracy and Post-war Modernism" in Turkey. *Modern Architectures in History*, London: Reaktion Books.
- Castells, M. (1977). *"The Urban Question"*. Cambridge, MA: M.I.T. Press.
- De Carlo, G. (2005). Architecture's public. In J. Petrescu, Doina; Blundell, Jones; Till (Ed.), *Architecture and Participation* (pp. 3–18). Spon Press.
- Dikeç, M. (2001). Justice and the spatial imagination. *Environment and Planning A*, 33(10), 1785–1805. <https://doi.org/10.1068/a3467>
- Haraway, D. (1988). Situated Knowledges: The Science Question in Feminism and the Privilege of Partial Perspective. *Feminist Studies*, 14(3), 575. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3178066>
- Harvey, D. (1985). *"The Urbanization of Capital"*. Basil, Blackwell: Oxford.
- Günay, B. (1999). *"Property Relations and Urban Space"*. Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.
- Karaağaç, E. A. (2010). From Shelter to Product: Comparative analysis of use and exchange value in Ankara 100. Yıl Worker's Housing Cooperative (Issue August). The London School of Economics and Political Science.

- Keleş, R. (1990) Housing Policy in Turkey. In *Housing Policy in Developing Countries*, edited by Gil Shidlo. London: Routledge.
- Keyder, Ç. (1999) The Housing Market from Informal to Global. in Ç. Keyder (ed.) *Istanbul: Between the Global and the Local*. Boulder, Co Rowman and Littlefield.
- Lefebvre, H. (1979). "Space: Social Product and Use Value". In J. Freiberg, ed., *Critical Sociology: European Perspective*. New York: Irvington Publishers.
- Lefebvre, H. (1991). "The Production of Space". Oxford & Cambridge: Blackwell.
- Madanipour, A. (2017). Limits of Localism: Four Dimensions of Power. *Transactions of the Association of European Schools of Planning*, 1(1), 33-44. <https://doi.org/10.24306/traesop.2017.01.003>
- Resuloğlu, Ç. (2011). *The Tunalı Hilmi Avenue, 1950s-1980s: The Formation of a Public Space in Ankara*. Ankara: Middle East Technical University. (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis).
- Sanoff, H. (2000). *Community Participation Methods in Design and Planning*. New York: John Wiley & Sons Inc.
- Şengül, T. (2001) *Kentsel Çelişki ve Siyaset: Kapitalist Kentleşme Süreçleri Üzerine Yazılar*. İstanbul: WALD
- Tan, E. (2017). *Play the City: Games Informing the Urban Development*. Prinsenbeek: Jap Sam Books.
- Tekeli, İ. (1982) *Türkiye'de Kentleşme Yazıları*. Turhan Kitabevi, Ankara.
- Toker, U. (20120). *Making Community Design Work: A Guide For Planners*. Oxon ve New York: Routledge.
- Uz Baki, M. P. & Ateş, B. (2019). *Beden-Kent Ankara: Yıkarak Kentleşme Üzerine Eleştirel Bir İnceleme*, Gaziantep: Kent, İnşaat ve Ekonomi Kongresi.
- Uz Baki, M. P. & Ateş, B. (2020). *Yıkarak Kentleşme: Yıkma Odaklı Kentsel Müdahaleler Üzerine Yeniden Düşünmek*, *Mimarlık*, 415, 49-53.
- Watson, V. (2016). Shifting approaches to planning theory: Global North and South. *Urban Planning*, 1(4), 32-41. <https://doi.org/10.17645/up.v1i4.727>
- Zukin, S. (1988). The Postmodern Debate over Urban Form. *Theory, Culture & Society*, 5; 431.

20

Temporary Use as a tool for urban renewal:

The example of De Meubelfabriek in Ghent

Presenter:

Dimitrios Giannelos, Architect

Introduction

De Meubelfabriek is a Temporary Use project that brings together a diverse group of civil society initiatives and the citizens of the Brugse Poort neighbourhood, Ghent. In the initial phase (2019), a former furniture factory's premises were given to the group for 6 years with the aim of creating a vibrant community center hosting diverse activities. The project was gradually implemented and is currently run through a participatory process which has engaged all the then-future 'inhabitants' and consultants, co-working within a methodological framework facilitated by the City of Ghent.

The involved parties' interdisciplinarity (Municipality representatives and community workers, participants, planning and other consultants) and the subsequent expertise shared, paves the way for an analysis and sketching of the municipal institutional framework, as well as showcases the role of the actors involved, the hands-on experience acquired throughout the 3 years of successfully running the project successfully and the challenges arising during the implementation phase within this dynamic context.

The aim of this case study is to establish a reference point in relation to which we can evaluate and boost citizen participation processes in the Greek context, particularly in light of ongoing discussions on reactivating leftover spaces and empowering local communities. The example of the transformation of the former Ladopoulos Papermill factory in Patras, Greece is presented as a potential testing ground of particular interest.

Method of research

The current case study results from desk research, interviews with involved municipality representatives and participants-temporary users, as well as my own experience upon contribution to the initiative, as an external architectural consultant in various participatory workshops from December 2018 until March 2019.

The neighbourhood's history and «De Meubelfabriek»

Brugse Poort, situated in the north-west of Ghent's city center, has a rich industrial history and has expanded rapidly over the course of the 19th century. Large factories popped-up in the area along with housing for their workers. This happened in an unplanned way, leading to a chaotic and dense urban fabric that largely remains like this until today. At the same time a strong identity was formed around the rich socio-cultural life of the factory workers' community.

Following the de-industrialization (1960s), most of Brugse Poort's middle class residents moved to the suburbs. From the 1970s onwards new social groups arrived to replace them, mostly migrants that were initially of Turkish or Moroccan descent and later others coming from Eastern Europe. In the second half of the 1990s the area also attracted a lot of students. This diversity of the new residents weakened the traditional 'associational' identity of the neighbourhood and new challenges such as drug use, poverty, unemployment and intercultural tensions emerged.

The need of an urban renewal project led to the vision: 'Oxygen for Brugse Poort' (2001), as it has been analyzed by Debruyne and Oosterlynck (2013). The plan mainly addressed the lack of green space, bad quality of housing stock, and the need for road safety in a rather technocratic way. However, owing to the efforts of local citizen groups, pressure was applied towards a more community-based planning, that focused on participation and social cohesion rather than merely gentrification.

The above-mentioned historical overview provides the context for the De Meubelfabriek Temporary Use project, that unfolds at the premises of the former Van den Berghe – Pauvers furniture factory and its adjacent Meibloem bowling center (nowadays demolished). The property occupies an area of approx. 8.250 m² at the heart of a residential urban block in the Brugse Poort neighbourhood. The two facilities closed down in 2011 and were purchased by a developing company in order to eventually be replaced by a new residential development. The neighbourhood, in the face of various activists and citizen groups, was opposed to the plans, and following organized protests of many years, the City of Ghent decided to buy the land in order to utilize it for public function.

In 2017, the final decision on a Temporary Use project was reached and finally, in 2019, the property was transferred for 3 (later extended to 6) years to a large group of citizen initiatives and non-profit organizations operating in Brugse Poort and the greater area of Ghent.

The final selection of participants, the space configuration, as well as the methodologies of decision-making and administration of the project, were the result of a series of participatory workshops, involving all interested space-seeking participants, municipality representatives and external consultants. The first phase of the process that began in September 2018 concluded with the establishment of the umbrella non-profit organization "De Meubelfabriek vzw" which in March 2019 officially acquired the rights of use of the property from Sogent, the development company of the City of Ghent.

Following the signing of the concession contract, the 'residents' started moving in and configuring their allocated areas, a process that concluded with the opening party in September 2019. Thus, upon visiting the premises today, one can find a wide variety of functions:

The indoors area houses the activities of:

- Socio-cultural organizations working mostly with youth and promoting diversity through media, technology and sports. Special attention is given to create a safe space for marginalized groups, such as citizens of migrant background (mostly of Islamic culture) and LGBTQI+ people.
- Wood, Metal and Bike workshops, that offer their space for making, repairing and giving fabrication courses.
- Theater, Yoga and Music groups.
- An after-school youth club.
- A second-hand shop that also offers food and clothe-repairing workshops.
- A co-working space that can be rented out in order to produce revenue for the project.

The vast exterior area (mostly resulting from the demolition of the Meibloem bowling center) is utilized for:

- Urban farming with 38 allotment gardens (6m² each) that can be given to individuals from the participants and people from the neighbourhood in a waiting list.
- An outdoor park including a playground, skate park and graffiti walls.



Fig 53 Aerial view of Brugse Poort showing the former Van den Berghe – Pauvers furniture factory and Meibloem bowling center before its demolition. Google maps

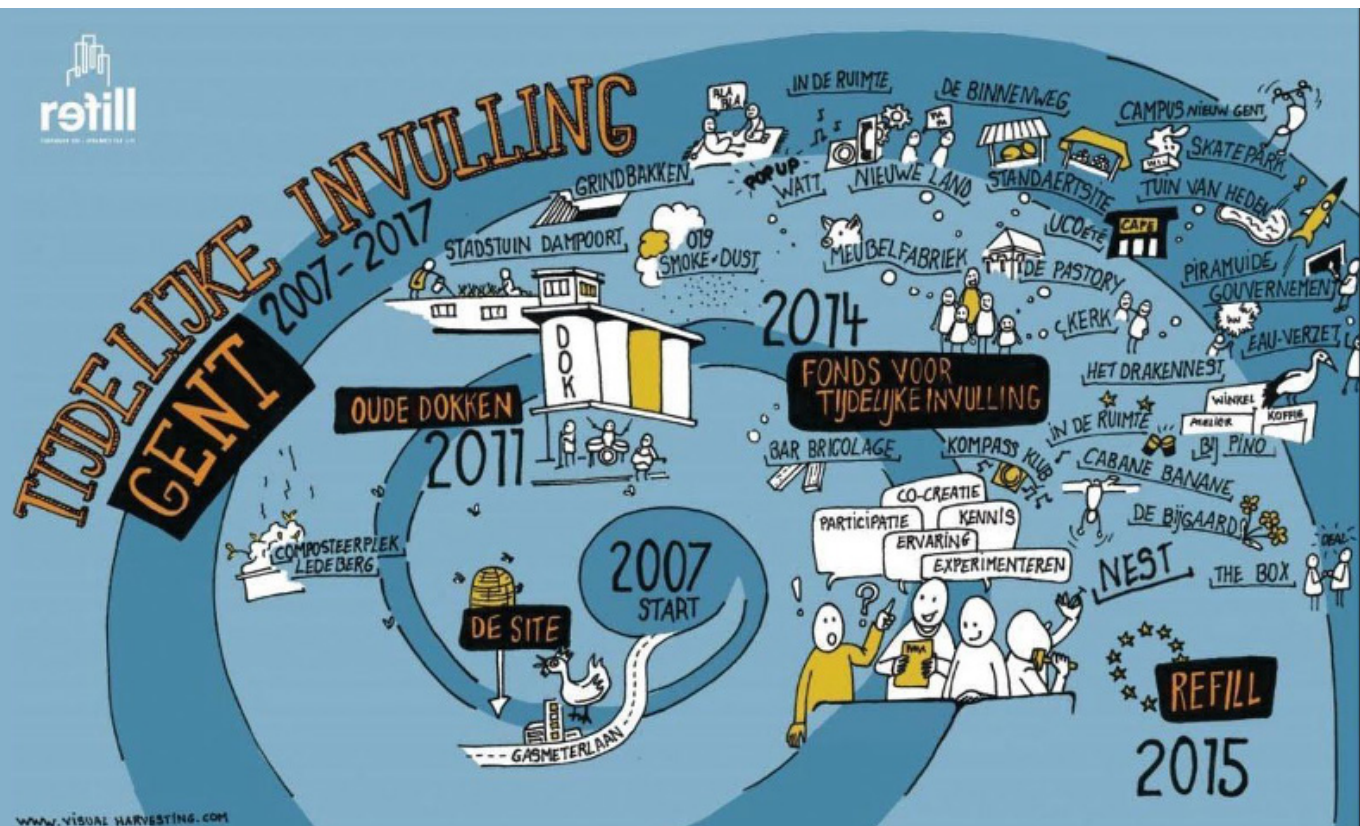


Fig 54 Illustration of all Temporary Use projects in Gent 2007-2015. Stadt Gent



Fig 55 Views of the spaces pre and post - occupation. Dimitrios Giannelos, De Meubelfabriek vzw

The institutional toolkits

Besides the common characteristic of having a short time frame in terms of implementation, unofficial 'temporary uses' of vacant spaces have taken numerous different forms over the past years, from artistic interventions and events, to housing squats and guerrilla gardening. However Temporary Use as an official urban planning strategy is also receiving increased attention as it is proven that 'non-official' activities can have a catalytic or complementary effect on urban reactivation, countering the usual problems that developments face. Most notably:

- construction-costs are relatively high
- mono-cultural mass investments are hindered by protests and political delicacy
- planning processes and regulations are unclear and becoming longer and longer
- insecurity in marketing and programming make fixed developments risky
- public subventions fall out
- in many places there is low or shrinking investment-pressure

(Urban catalyst strategies for temporary use, 2004)

The City of Ghent is one of the municipalities that takes full advantage of the potential benefits emerging from such opportunities. Since 2007, it has been actively supporting citizens and organizations who (temporarily) use vacant buildings and brownfield sites, and as such, De Meubelfabriek is one of many similar projects that are currently active in the city. Consequently, the municipality has developed and experimented with various tools, which involve mapping vacant spaces and demand from initiatives, financial and legal support, facilitating and coaching during the process. The experiences and lessons learned throughout those years have been documented and presented in an Integrated Action Plan, as part of the "Refill URBACT European program", a network of partnering cities: Amersfoort, Athens, Bremen, Cluj, Ghent, Helsinki, Nantes, Ostrava, Poznan and Riga that share good practices with Temporary Use.

Three elements have been perhaps the most important tools that support Temporary Use projects and have been identified as the distinctive characteristics of Ghent's approach alongside other municipalities:

1. Neighbourhood Managers

As part of the City's commitment to citizen participation dating back to the 1990s, there is a special department within the municipality that takes on those issues. The Policy Participation department consists of 5 staff members and fifteen Neighbourhood Managers that are responsible for 25 neighbourhoods. The Neighbourhood Managers actively encourage citizens in their neighbourhood to initiate new activities and make plans around themes that matter to them. They also function as brokers for temporary use: they are well connected to citizens who want to take action, signal opportunities such as empty plots or buildings, and link these to the needs of the neighbourhood whenever possible. They act as intermediaries, inform the neighbourhood about projects and policies, and forward needs and desires from their neighbourhoods back to the city to inform future policies or plans.

2. Temporary Use Fund

A growing investment in Temporary Use projects led to the creation of a special fund in 2014. According to Refill's Final Report (2018) the TUF distributes 300.000 EUR annually to ideas and initiatives related to temporary use. As in the case of De Meubelfabriek, the budget is mostly allocated to fix and improve structural issues related to the vacant space or building (around 200.000 EUR of initial funding was used for the demolition of the Bowling center, asbestos removal, installation of gates and fire doors, etc.). The City of Ghent grants additional annual funding to the project. This is mainly allocated for the appointed community worker's salary, the compensation for administration work carried out by the residents and various community projects.

3. Participatory Workshops

After having decided on the vacant space to reuse, a process of inviting interested candidates to deliberate on the future occupation is carried out. This creates a space for interesting ideas to be heard and a vision to be co-created by all stakeholders. During the preparation phase of De Meubelfabriek about 100 interested people (either responding to an open call or directly invited) gathered for a walkabout of the premises. Following the tour, a series of matchmaking meetings were organized; initially they took the form of introductory and brainstorming gatherings, but as the project evolved several clusters/working groups were formed (Building group, Administration ,etc.) and a rigorous participatory design process began.

I had the opportunity to be actively involved in the meetings as a consultant and to contribute with measured drawings and a masterplan proposal for space distribution and utilization. The proposal, which was developed in collaboration with the architecture office GAFPA, formed the basis for the spatial vision. Although heavily debated and altered during the workshops, it enabled the participants to envision their space as part of the collaborative project, rather than a separate entity. Furthermore, it showcased the full potential of the property, which in turn helped overcome some initial doubts of the City about investing more in it.

Coordinating the participation process

Due to De Meubelfabriek's scale (large property, many and diverse participants), ambition (involving participation and use by the citizens of Brugse Poort) as well as previous experience with Temporary Use, the City invested in the project with a permanently employed Community Worker. His role is to be the coordinator of all necessary procedures; a broker between:

- Members of the De Meubelfabriek vzw
- De Meubelfabriek vzw and the City of Ghent
- De Meubelfabriek vzw and the citizens of BrugsePoort

He is assigned with the task of proposing and co-designing the methodological processes of decision-making and administration of the space, both in its initial preparatory phase and during the 6 years course of project implementation.

Following the open call, the various workshops that were organized before the initiation of the project (from September 2018 on) revolved around a central deliberation and decision-making body, the Meubelraad (directly translated as "Furniture council", as a reference to the premises' former use). It is a group that consisted of members from the City (most often the Neighbourhood Manager and the community worker), the involved parties and some external consultants, that offered insights in specific parts of the process. The structure is non-hierarchical and everyone is invited to contribute to the conversation. Through regular meetings, the initial goals of the project were discussed, challenged and further defined, as ideas coming from the participant initiatives were incorporated in the overall plan. This is indicative of the overall participatory methodology used for the administration of De Meubelfabriek. Even though well-defined tools from the City were taken as a reference point, the participants' experiences, as well as conclusions from relevant case studies from elsewhere were encouraged to shape the project and played a crucial role in its current form and open experimental character.

The Meubelraad is still the major decision-making body of De Meubelfabriek and convenes once every month. As expected, the focus in the initial phase has been the set-up of the Temporary Use (space distribution, construction issues, financial and administrative obligations), while now 3 years in the project, it mostly deals with day-to-day logistical matters and additional agenda items, such as finding ways for citizens of the greater area to be involved in De Meubelfabriek's everyday life.

Additional administrative tools of the project include:

1. The Meubelmeesters. They are a small group of volunteers coming from the participating organizations that undertake the task of preparing the agenda that is discussed during the Meubelraad.

2. The Residentwerkers, A group of 10–12 people from the De Meubelfabriek vzw that are tasked with everyday logistical issues. They are divided in 5 categories:

- a. Cleaning / Garbage Disposal
- Building's technical issues / Logistics
- Collective Labour Management
- Communication / Promotion
- Finance

The administrative model has been tested and modified multiple times and is still in flux. The two municipality representatives (Neighbourhood Manager and Community Worker of De Meubelfabriek) originally acted as the Meubelmeesters, before handing over the task to volunteers from De Meubelfabriek vzw. Similarly, there was only a single caretaker, before distributing the various administrative tasks to multiple people working with 5 topics.

Contrary to most other Temporary Use projects, the participants in De Meubelfabriek do not pay rent on the space. However they are obliged to perform some work for the collective that amounts to a certain amount of hours differing according to the surface area that they occupy in the building.

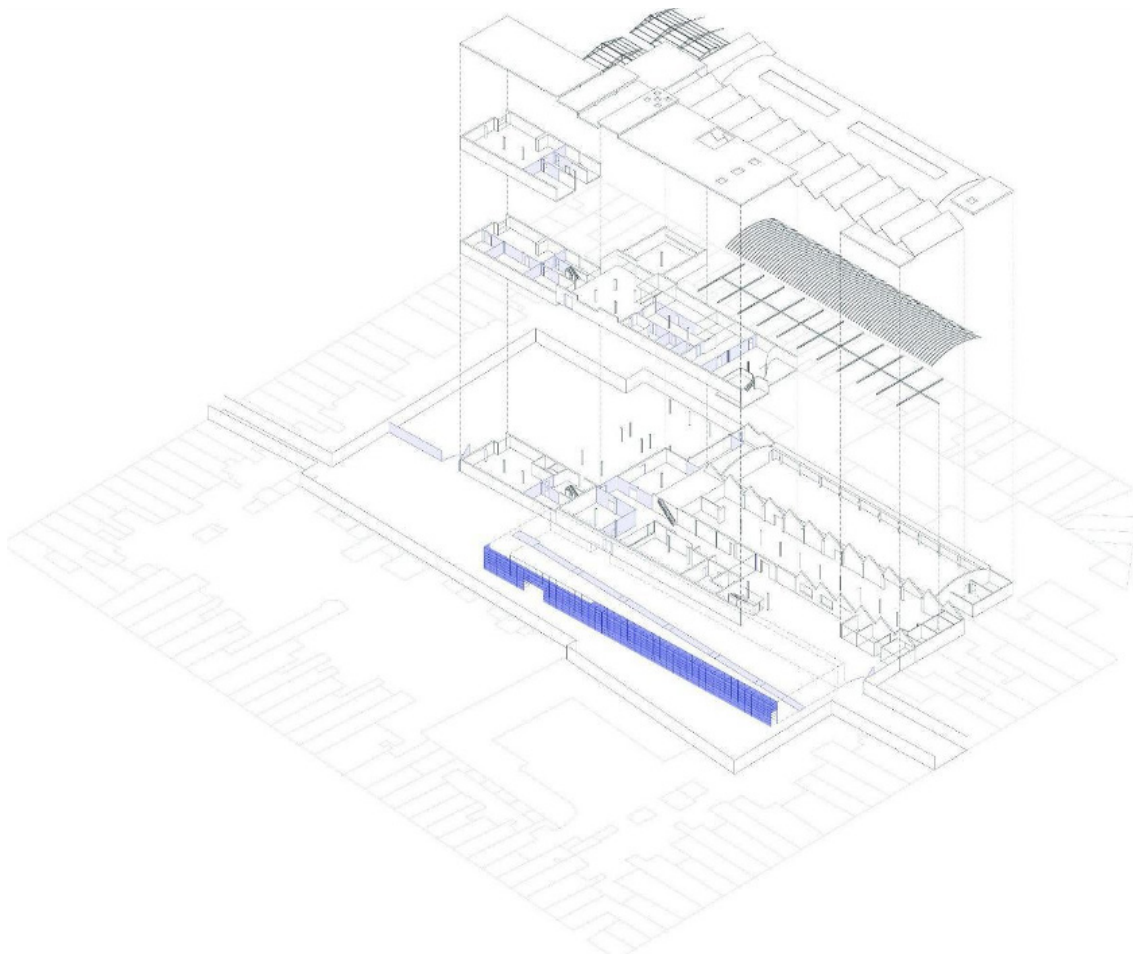


Fig 56 Exploded axonometric of the architectural proposal for De Meubelfabriek. Dimitrios Giannelos

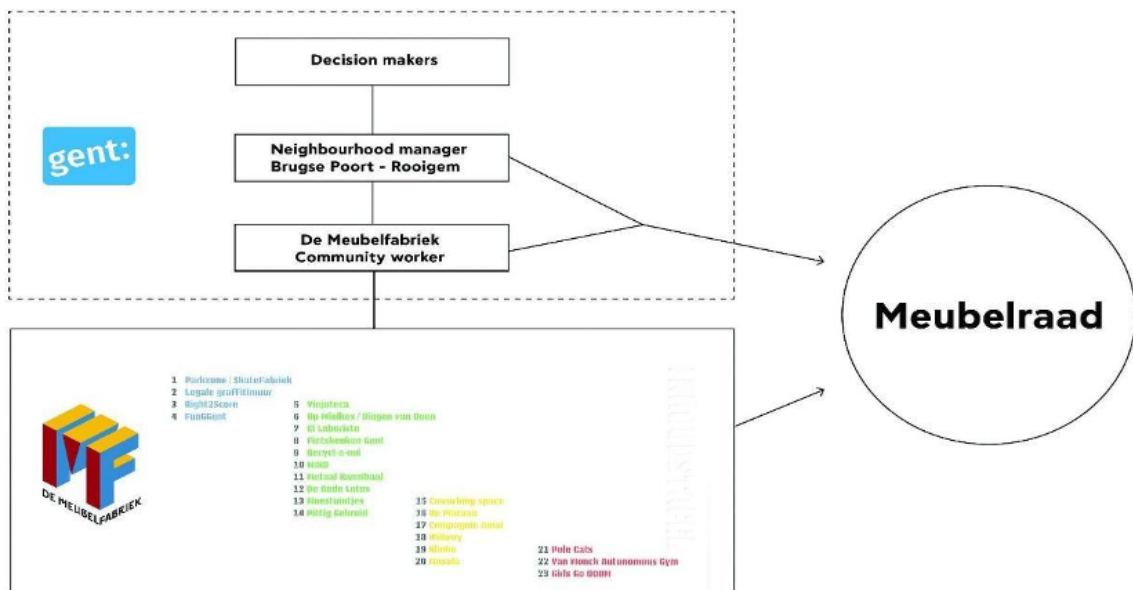


Fig 57 Diagram showing all the participants in the Meubelraad, the main decision making body of De Meubelfabriek. Dimitrios Giannelos

Observations

It is not very easy to attempt a rounded evaluation of the project, due to the fact that the declared open and experimental nature of the project, involves very broad objectives. Moreover, its relatively young age and the unexpected parameter of the COVID-19 pandemic, have hindered the fruition of a number of expected results. Furthermore, the focus of the current research has been on the institutional aspects of Temporary Use, and therefore there is a misrepresentation of 'user' interviewees (1) as opposed to public officials (3). Nevertheless, the so far documented experiences paint an interesting picture of the outcomes and challenges that the project presents.

Ever since its official opening in September 2019, De Meubelfabriek is an open welcoming space that operates daily according to the various organizations' schedules and capacities. The exterior areas are publicly accessible from 09:00 to 22:00 and their capacity to host large crowds has led to many outdoor events that are addressed to the whole of Ghent. Most interestingly, the project has effectively acted as an incubator, since some of the participant organizations have managed to grow and seek better suited facilities for their flourishing activities. Additionally, as the neighbourhood's needs are able to be expressed and materialized within the property, De Meubelfabriek becomes a live urban laboratory, where innovative ideas about governance and social inclusion are tested in real-time and in a direct hands-on way. The numerous potential positive outcomes of such a low investment from the side of the participants makes the project an effective tool for active citizen participation.

At the same time, the process is not without its challenges. The open spaces are not as popular with local residents as wished, possibly due to the poor visual connection of the site itself with the neighboring roads. The pandemic has also had a negative impact on the number of visitors that is lower than expected in relation to the capacity of the space and the variety of activities on offer. The differing previous experiences and ambitions of participants sometimes result in some feeling underwhelmed by slow processes, while others needing more time and space to develop and take active part in the decision-making, rendering facilitation both a sensitive and a crucial issue. The various social dynamics of the participant organizations also result in a relatively low degree of collaboration between them. Consequently, the former factory is largely divided into smaller separate rooms that function independently at different times throughout the day, rather than in bigger, collectively managed spaces.

The «De Meubelfabriek» as good practice

The De Meubelfabriek case study is presented as a potential precedent and good practice model for Temporary Use of vacant properties and brownfields elsewhere. The example of the Ladopoulos Papermill industrial complex in Patras is a particularly interesting case, since its owner (Municipality of Patras) and its legal user (The Region of Western Greece) are currently interested in redeveloping it.

The Ladopoulos Papermill factory was housed within a large complex, in a plot of

approx. 48.800m² that today lies next to Patras' new port. The company (EGL) was founded in 1928 and the complex reached its full configuration during the 1960s. 1972 marks a period of decadence, which results in the final closure of the premises in 1991 and the subsequent transfer of the property to the municipality of Patras (1999). Nowadays a very small part of it houses the municipality's cleaning department and a few offices, while the majority of the old industrial halls are abandoned and serve as informal housing for migrants, who often attempt to board ships to neighboring Italy. Alongside the old industrial halls, a prefabricated theater hall was erected in 2006 but was soon abandoned as well.

In May 2019 the Municipality and the Region of Western Greece signed a free concession of use. According to the contract the property (44.750 of built surface) was offered to the Region for 30 years (counting since the beginning of the necessary renovation works) in order to convert it into an administrative center, but also develop a multi-functional cultural, educational and leisure hub that will be publicly accessible. Following the contract, the Regional Development Fund (Region of Western Greece) organized an architectural competition of ideas for the future of the site, whose results were published in September 2021.

Even though the scale of Ladopoulos' transformation is significantly bigger, and the social and institutional context arguably non-comparable to that of Ghent's, the competition's brief paints a premise not so different from post-industrial Brugse Poort: A derelict industrial property that is de facto cut out from the city, but showcases great potential. A neighboring residential area of former factory workers where the lack of public space and social infrastructure is well documented at the competition's brief and at the "Sustainable Urban Development Strategy" of the municipality (Στρατηγική Βιώσιμης Αστικής Ανάπτυξης, 2016). Various (mostly public) organizations that are in search of new facilities and have expressed interest in relocating.

The winning proposal of Work_Experiments (Kostas Fetsis, Dimitrios Giannelos, Anastasia Gkoliomyti, Bruno Malusa) and Alexandros Gerousis, addresses the challenge of developing the complex with a future-proof strategy that can be implemented in stages. In each one, the facilitators of the project can reevaluate the decisions taken, adjust the proposal accordingly and take feedback via public participation and debate in order to include the citizens and future users in the process.

During phase one, various demolitions of derelict small structures result in opening up significant space, connecting the complex and the highway with the neighbourhood and bringing back the train platform's use. A kindergarten, a student residence, as well as a parking building are the first new structures to be made.

In May 2019 the Municipality and the Region of Western Greece signed a free concession of use. According to the contract the property (44.750 of built surface) was offered to the Region for 30 years (counting since the beginning of the necessary renovation works) in order to convert it into an administrative center, but also develop a multi-functional cultural, educational and leisure hub that will be publicly accessible. Following the contract, the Regional Development Fund (Region of Western Greece) organized an architectural competition of ideas for the future of the site, whose results

were published in September 2021.

Even though the scale of Ladopoulos' transformation is significantly bigger, and the social and institutional context arguably non-comparable to that of Ghent's, the competition's brief paints a premise not so different from post-industrial Brugse Poort: A derelict industrial property that is de facto cut out from the city, but showcases great potential. A neighboring residential area of former factory workers where the lack of public space and social infrastructure is well documented at the competition's brief and at the "Sustainable Urban Development Strategy" of the municipality (Στρατηγική Βιώσιμης Αστικής Ανάπτυξης, 2016). Various (mostly public) organizations that are in search of new facilities and have expressed interest in relocating.

The winning proposal of Work_Experiments (Kostas Fetsis, Dimitrios Giannelos, Anastasia Gkoliomyti, Bruno Malusa) and Alexandros Gerousis, addresses the challenge of developing the complex with a future-proof strategy that can be implemented in stages. In each one, the facilitators of the project can reevaluate the decisions taken, adjust the proposal accordingly and take feedback via public participation and debate in order to include the citizens and future users in the process.

During phase one, various demolitions of derelict small structures result in opening up significant space, connecting the complex and the highway with the neighbourhood and bringing back the train platform's use. A kindergarten, a student residence, as well as a parking building are the first new structures to be made.

This will cover an urgent neighbourhood need, generate income by bringing new inhabitants and also freeing up the ground floor from cars. In this period, the generous open spaces, as well as some of the existing buildings could already be used after minor repair works. Some indicative uses proposed to the competition include rented office and retail spaces, a fabrication lab, a neighbourhood-run kitchen and open events. This would provide the opportunity for the Region to gradually start utilizing the space and generating income, while inviting the citizens of Patras to get familiar with the new development and making it a part of city life from early on.

It is during this phase that case studies such as De Meubelfabriek can provide valuable insight and tools for innovative models of space use and administration that can be adapted for the Ladopoulos' factory reuse.



Fig 58 Aerial view of the former Ladopoulos papermill shown at its context together with the Zarouchleika neighbourhood and Patras' new port. Google maps.

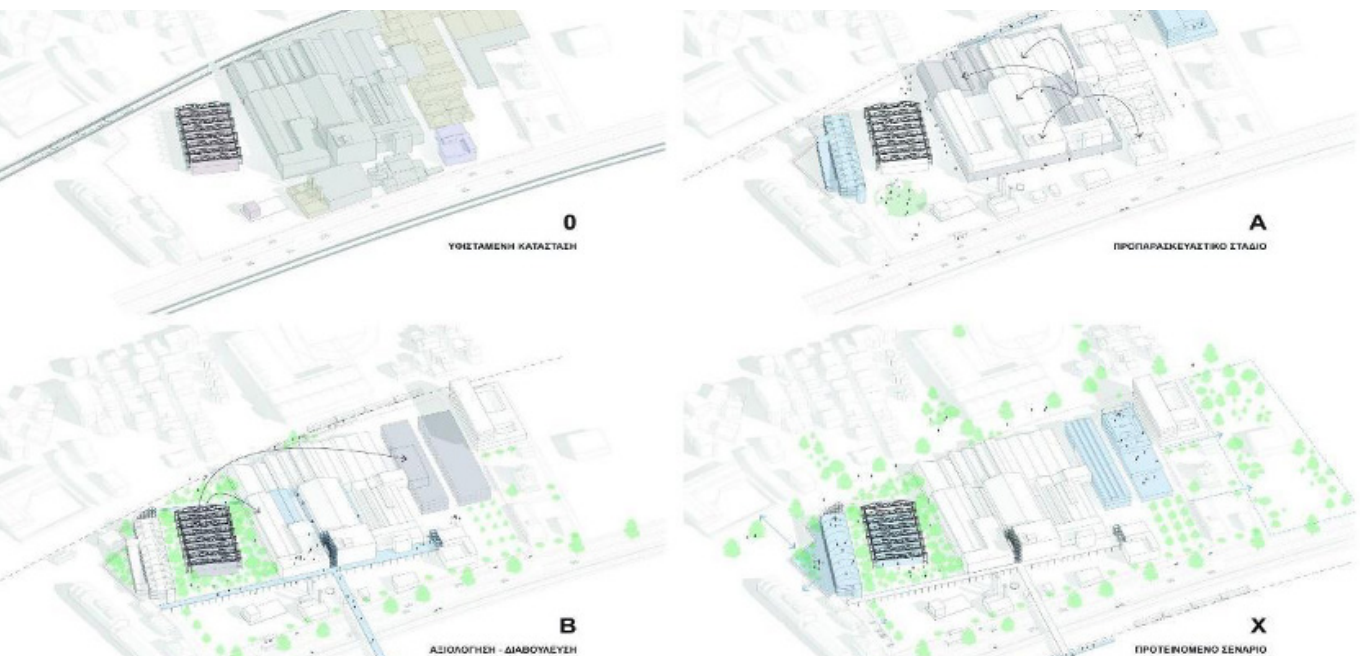


Fig 59 Phasing diagrams of the winning proposal. Work_Experiments (Kostas Fetsis, Dimitrios Giannelos, Anastasia Gkoliomyti, Bruno Malusa) and Alexandros Gerosis

REFERENCES

A journey through temporary use. (2018). Retrieved from <https://urbact.eu/Refill>

Debruyne, P., Oosterlynck, S. (2013). Chapter 17: Going beyond physical urban planning interventions: Fostering social innovation through urban renewal in Brugse Poort, Ghent. F., Moulaert, D., MacCallum, A., Mehmood, & A. Hamdouch. (Eds). The International Handbook on Social Innovation (pp 230–241). Cheltenham :Edward Elgar Publishing

Oswalt, P., Overmeyer, K., Misselwitz, P. (Eds). (2004). Urban catalyst strategies for temporary use. Berlin: Studio Urban Catalyst. Retrieved from <http://www.urbancatalyst.net/forschung.php?lang=en>

Policy Participation Department. City of Ghent. Temporary use defines the city. (2018). Retrieved from <https://urbact.eu/Refill>

Regional Development Fund Region of Western Greece. Call for Architectural, Call for an Architectural Competition of Ideas with awards with the title "Study for the utilization and development of the former Papermaking factory Ladopoulou E.G.L (2020). Retrieved from <https://www.ptapde.gr/>

Sustainable Development Strategy, (2016). Retrieved from <https://www.ptapde.gr/>

Links

City of Ghent official website: <https://stad.gent/en>

De Meubelfabriek official website: <https://www.demeubelfabriek.gent/>

21

The challenge of urban densification in Sweden: three case-studies on daylight and sunlight access in urban level

Presenter:

Eftychia Stamataki,

Architect, Daylight specialist, MSc Energy – efficient and environmental building
design LTH

Introduction

During recent years many studies have highlighted the importance of daylight for human health (Beute and de Kort, 2018), productivity and cognitive performance (Heschong et al., 2000, Boubekri et al., 2014). Besides the importance of daylight, access to direct sunlight is also generally understood to have immense benefits both for mental and physical health. According to World Health Organization (Organization, 2016) exposure to sunlight helps regulating sleep that is connected to other mental health problems but also affects important aspects of physical health like cardiovascular diseases and hypertension especially in the countries in lower latitudes and the production of Vitamin D that is connected to the prevention of many diseases (Gillie, 2005).

In the past decade, Sweden has seen an increase of over one million people (Worlddata) where an 87,1 % lives in the cities. ((UI), 2021). It has been recorded that due to this increase of population more than 70 % of the municipalities of the country face a housing shortage and the greatest challenge is in the bigger cities (Hyresgästföreningen, 2021). Correspondingly, construction of new multifamily housing units increased during those years, while Boverket, the Swedish National Board of Housing, Building and Planning has calculated that for the next years (2021-2030) 60000 homes will be needed to be built in order to accommodate the expected population increase (Boverket, 2021b).

Background

Densification

In Sweden, industrialisation was the main cause of urbanisation with the greatest increase after the 1900s as seen in the diagram below. The green line represents the population in the rural areas while the blue one the population in the urban areas (SCB, 2015). The trend that is seen the past 40 years is that the population choosing the rural areas tends to stabilize while in the cities the population has been raising at a robust rate. This is no longer because of internal immigration but because of the birth surplus and of course of the immigration from other countries especially during the wave of 2013–2017 (Boverket, 2019).

As described before, the housing shortage seen the past years was the biggest effect of the increase population. Cities however have not expanded outwards as expected. The outwards expansion leads to more car-dependent cities and use of land that is valuable for other reasons (nature preservation and agricultural use) which is not desired in Sweden (Boverket, 2016). Sustainability is connected according to Boverket's essay to denser cities not only when it comes to environmental sustainability but also to social. Smaller cities have more effective public transport and smaller tendency to segregation.

There are many challenges in the process of densification. Sound quality and light are some of them, but they are not the only ones. The public spaces need to be salvaged from this process also and especially the quality that they offer in a city.

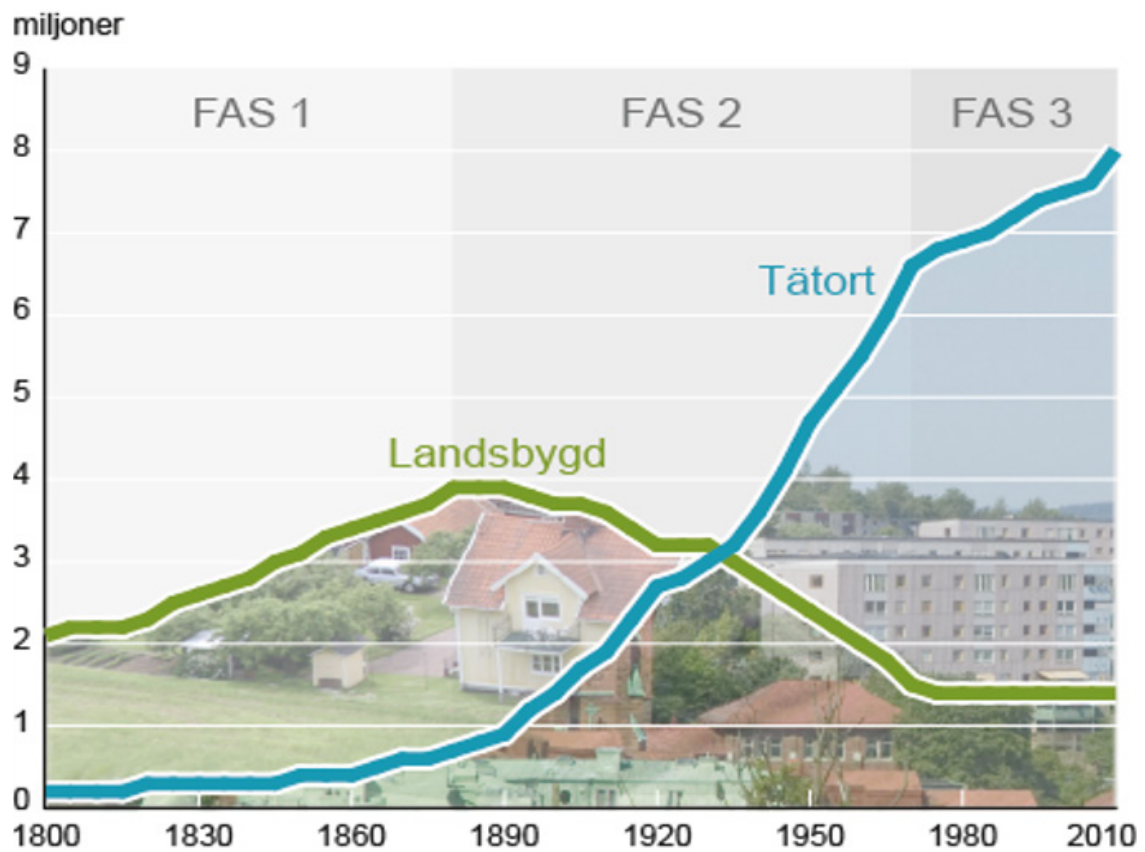


Fig 60 Population in rural (green) and urban (blue) areas throughout the years in Sweden. (Source:SCB)

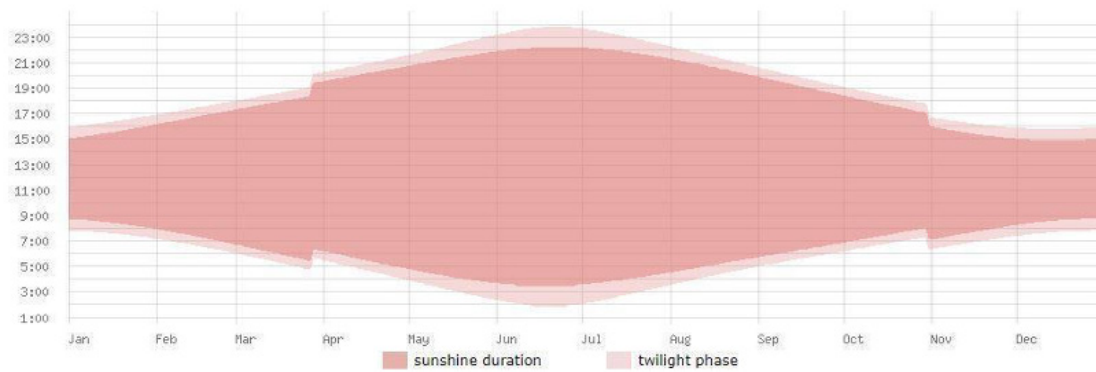


Fig 61 Average length of a day in Stockholm. (Source: worlddata.info)

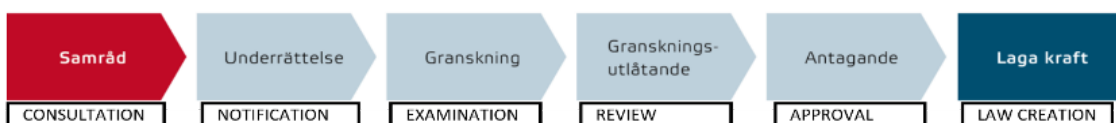


Fig 62 Process step by step. (Source: Boverket)

Climate and sun

Sweden is located in the northern hemisphere and has a temperate climate with four distinctive seasons. This is mainly because of the west prevailing winds. That makes the climate more moderate despite its closeness to the arctic circle (SMHI, 2009).

Climate change has been extensively studied and signs of it are already visible. According to the studies of the national meteorologic institute the average temperature is expected to rise especially in the north of Sweden as well as precipitation and cloud coverage that is also subjected to rise. (SMHI, 2012)

The case of Sweden presents an extra challenge when it comes to design cities, housing and expanding in a preferably sustainable way besides the one of the climate limitations. Daylight and sun access is limited for one half of the year while it comes in abundance in the other half. Throughout the country the number of hours of daylight vary significantly. As seen in the figure 02 below for the city of Stockholm, in winter, day lasts six to eight hours, while in summer, the sun is present for the biggest percentage of the day.

Urban planning process and legislation about daylight

Urban planning process

In Sweden the municipality is responsible for the creation of detailed development plans. There are many steps in this process that include the participation of the various parties which are affected by it. The process and the details of the proposed plan need to be published both on the website of the municipality but also on the local newspaper. That action ensures that the affected parts are informed and updated but also in position to affect or make comments to the proposed plan. (Boverket, 2021a).

In order to reassure transparency, the process allows for the public's involvement up to two times during the process. In the consultation phase, where consultants, the municipal and other authorities, and the involved and affected parties can comment on the available studies and information. This procedure usually leads up to a meeting where comments are added to the proposal. Before that, all questions and comments are summed and submitted to the meeting. The consultation phase last up to a month and a half (Kommun, 2017).

In the event of major changes and implementations to the original plan the process needs to be restarted with a new consultation stage (Boverket, 2021a). In the case of written comments that were submitted and were not taken into consideration, the detailed plan can be appealed to higher levels in administration like the county board (Länsstyrelse) or the supreme court (Högsta domstolen) (Kommun, 2017).

Legislation about daylight and sunlight

The importance of daylight during the process of city planning was recognised since 1874. The open spaces and streets design was necessary to be taken into account in order to have adequate light and air in the city (Nådiga, 1874). When it comes to calculating daylight inside buildings a suggested method for calculation of daylight inside buildings was published in 1970. This book, "Dagsljus inomhus" which was an interpretation of an daylight calculation methods already established by the British Research Establishment (BRE).

In the Swedish legislation the requirement for daylight was for the first time added in 1975 with the daylight factor measured using the manual calculation method of the aforementioned "Dagsljus inomhus". In Svensk Bygg Norm of 1975, daylight factor of 1,0 % measured one meter of the darkest wall in the middle of the room is the requirement for all rooms in a housing unit (bedroom, kitchen, living room etc.) as well as in working spaces (författningssamling, 1975).

Even though nowadays, simulation tools have developed, and densification is a reality, the requirements for daylight have not changed. Since 1993 and the first rulebook of the Swedish National Board of Housing, Building and Planning added a simplified calculation method for daylight with the standard SS 91 42 01 which describes a simplified method of window area. In this standard the book of Hans Allan Löfberg "Räkna med Dagsljus" is mentioned where the way of calculating the daylight factor is mentioned (Löfberg, 1987) but it is stated that it is not included in the standard, making thus the use of the daylight factor forgotten for some years. After 2005 with the increase of environmental concern in Sweden and the introduction of environmental certifications like the domestic one of Miljöbyggnad the question about daylight was risen again, and it became an important requirement next to energy and materials (Paul Rogers, 2015).

Access to sunlight was previously in the same section with daylight but it was added in a separate section (6:323) in 2006. According to this section, dwellings where people stay more than temporarily there must have access to direct sun while student housing of less than 35 m² do not have to comply with this rule (Boverket, 2020). Moreover, Boverket states that there is no quantitative method to define enough sunlight, but it refers to older reports for reference values (Boverket, 2020).

In the detailed plan phase, which is an early phase there is no quantitative tool to measure the daylight and sunlight access. On the other hand, in a room level the old tools like the window area related simplified method become obsolete as the new higher angles in the urban canyon are out of the scope of the old way of calculating.

Case studies

For the purposes of this paper, the different tools and methodologies that can quantify the effect of densification in daylight and sunlight access will be presented through three different examples of real cases that are ongoing and are being examined as additions in Swedish cities.

The names of the projects are not mentioned as they are ongoing procedures. Three of the more common forms of development seen and examined the past years will be presented through the methodology and the tools that were used in order to estimate their effect in the existing buildings.

The densification observed the past years has many ways that is being designed and implemented in the already dense urban fabric of cities like Stockholm. The three most common versions of that are: the addition of a building in the inside of a courtyard, the addition of extra floors in existing buildings and finally the change of the detailed plan of an area to add a building with a higher total height.

Case 1: Addition of new building in existing courtyard

As seen in the picture below (Figure 64) the core areas of Stockholm have large areas that are dominated by the closed blocks with inner courtyard.

The addition of small housing units in those existing courtyards is a practise that has been met several times for the past years.

The first case study is about the addition of a four-floor housing building in an existing courtyard in a central block of Stockholm. The stage of the project is before the step of the consultation (samrådsmöte), the developer client wants to estimate the effect of the addition to the existing building and define the need for further studies.

As seen below in the figure 07 with the addition in red colour the building is added in a previously commonly used courtyard by the surrounding buildings in a quite dense area. This development comes as an answer to the rising need for housing and apartments in the Stockholm area in a highly desirable area of the city.



Fig 63 Timeline of requirements for daylight in Sweden (Source: En genomgång av svenska dagsljuskrav, SBUF 2015)



Fig 64 Aerial view of the area of the intervention for case 1 (Source: Google maps)

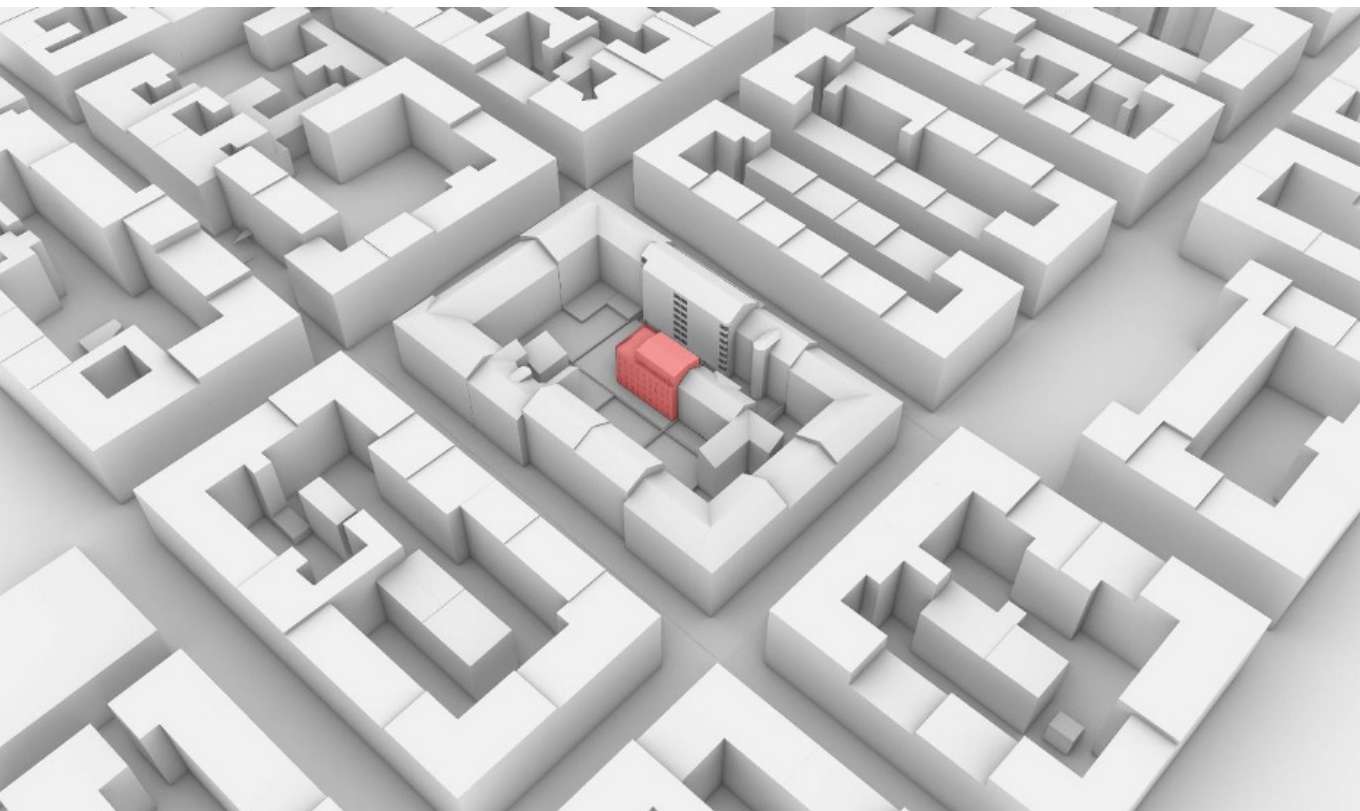


Fig 65 Three-dimensional representation of the new building in red

Methodology

The first step in this kind of studies that is used to define a first step of effect is the use of Vertical Sky Component.

The Vertical Sky Component or VSC is a tool that can indicate daylight access and is valuable in early stages. The Vertical Sky Component is defined by the Building Research Establishment (Littlefair, 2011) as the ratio the illuminance that is received directly from an CIE Overcast sky at a given vertical plane to the illuminance received on an horizontal plane from an unobstructed hemisphere of the same sky and is expressed in percentage. A CIE overcast sky is a totally overcast sky which is darkest on the horizon and has its brightest point at the zenith.

The particularity of this method of calculation is that it is insensitive to location and orientation. That simply means that a building will give the same results even if it is located in Stockholm, Mumbai or Buenos Aires.

For the purposes of this calculation the model is modelled with a low level of detail, but with the main volume characteristics intact in Rhinoceros 6.0 (Robert McNeel & Associates, 2010) a 3D modelling tool and computer-aided design software. The model in a next step is linked with the help of Grasshopper (Associates, 2018) and Ladybug and Honeybee (Roudsari and Pak, 2013) to the illumination engine Radiance (Larson and Shakespeare, 1998) in order to carry out the Vertical Sky Component simulations.

Results and further steps

The results are coming in the form of images in which the areas that are of interest are presented.

In most cases those images are initially of perspective views and there is a legend that explains a range of results. Those are classified in three categories and visualized in colours (Figure 66).

Figure 67 shows the perspective images with the results of the VSC Simulations on this case for the case without the added building and one with the addition. The colouring scheme of the results is a method to identify the more affected areas.

This study indicated the most affected area. That led the municipality to request further studies and go further in room level for the surrounding buildings and re-examine the compliance of the rooms using the existing building regulations as an acceptable threshold.

>20% = Good access to daylight
>10% = Limited access to daylight
<10% =Dark, difficulty to daylight access

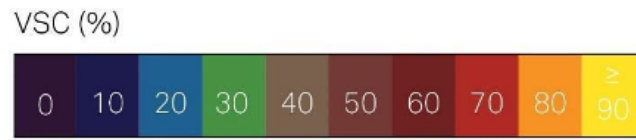


Fig 66 Range of Vertical Sky Component (%).

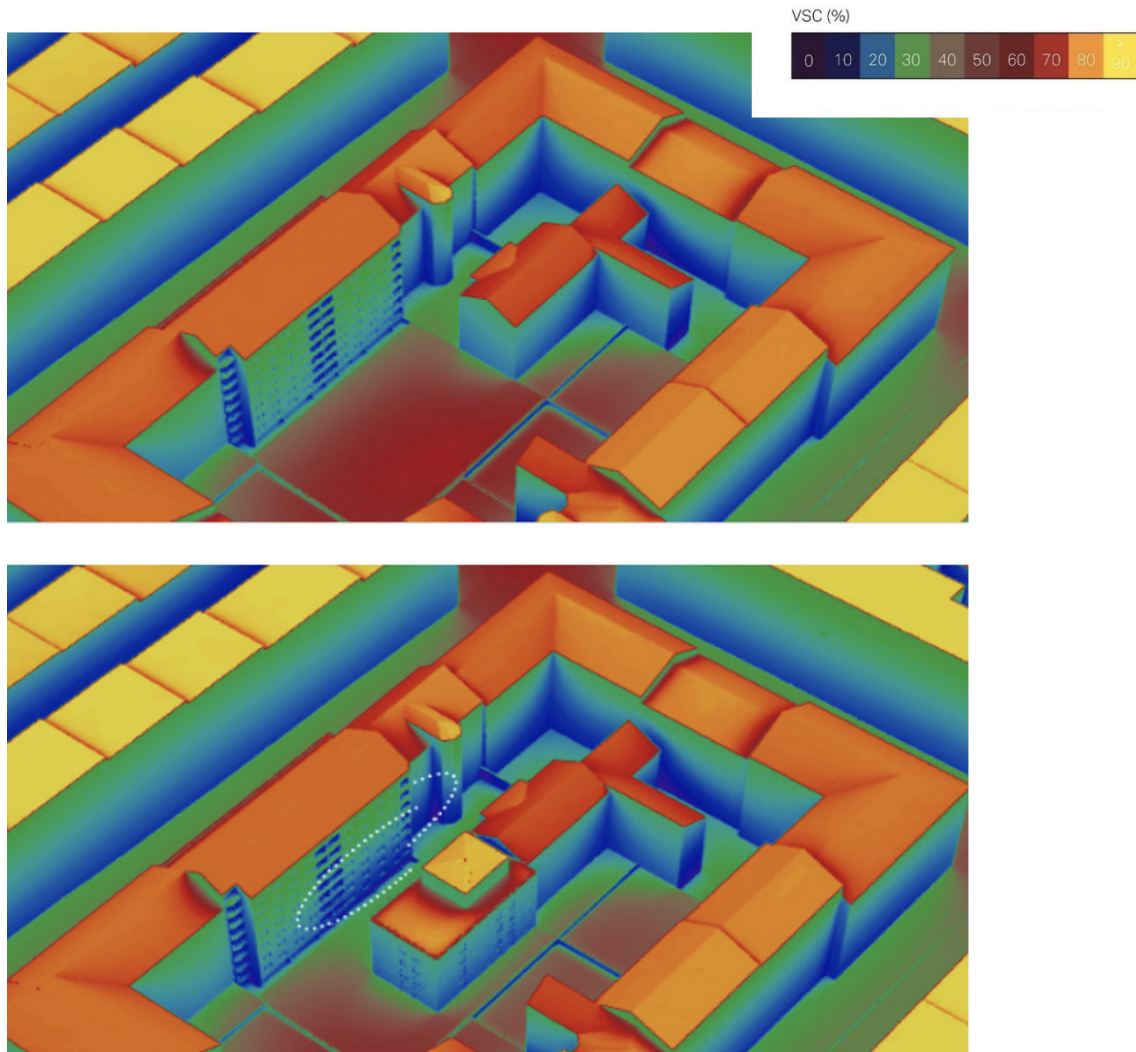


Fig 67 Results of Vertical Sky Component before and after the addition. With the white line is indicated the more affected area.

Case 2: New building in an existing neighbourhood.

The addition of a new building in an existing area is also common. In this case the detailed plan is required to be discussed again in the municipality and the procedure that is followed is as it was described in the previous chapter 2.3.1.

The location of the intervention is a suburban area of Uppsala shown on Figure 10 and the addition shown in Figure 65.

The area is an area with lots of vegetation and low and sparse buildings. The new building is of mixed use, housing and stores and it will be built in an empty plot.

In this specific case, the project has reached the consultation meeting, in which people from the affected buildings were asked to write and send their remarks and questions on different categories like fire safety, privacy and daylight access. They were also invited to participate and comment on the meeting.



Fig 68 Aerial view of the area of the intervention for Case 2 (Source: Google maps)

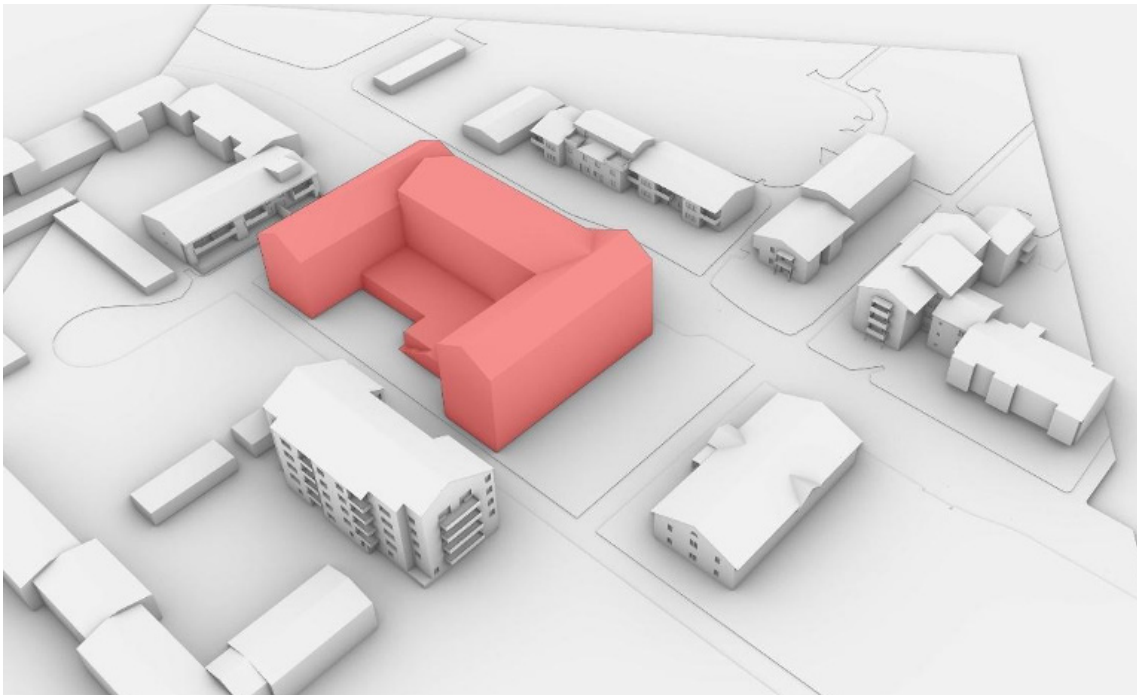


Fig 69 3D view of the new building in red.

Methodology

The first step in this project was, as explained earlier the Vertical Sky Component simulation to identify the most affected areas. It was however asked by the client to investigate further not only the daylight access but the access to direct sunlight on the facades and as a result in the apartments.

The main characteristic of the Vertical Sky component simulation is that it is insensitive to orientation, season and location. Although this can be an excellent tool for the fast comparison between different geometries, it cannot give a realistic idea of the daylight and sunlight access. The location, height, and timing of the sun in the sky is more crucial and necessary in the Swedish climate.

For the purposes of this calculation the model is modelled with a low level of detail, but with the main volume characteristics intact in Rhinoceros 6.0 (Robert McNeel & Associates, 2010) a 3D modelling tool and computer-aided design software. For this kind of calculations the creation of grids on the areas needed is required in order to measure the hours that those are seen by the sun. The model in a next step is linked with the help of Grasshopper (Associates, 2018) to Ladybug that performs this calculation.

For the purposes of this study the categorisation according to the EN 17037:2018 was used to apply different levels of sunlight access. According to the EN 17037:2018 standard that has received the status of a Swedish standard, sunlight access refers to apartment level and is measured on one point on an opening (CEN/TC, 2018) for one day from the first of February to the twenty-first of March. In cases where the effect of newly built production is to be assessed the measurement of the sunlight hours are measured on the façade. A minimum solar angle is also applied for each location to exclude from the calculation very low solar angles.

No compliance: < 1,5 hr
Minimum compliance ≥ 1,5 hr
Medium compliance ≥ 3 hr
High compliance ≥ 4 hr

| No compliance | Minimum | Medium | High |
|---------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| <1,5 tim | ≥ 1,5 tim | ≥ 3,0 tim | ≥ 4,0 tim |

Fig 70 Compliance according to EN Standard.

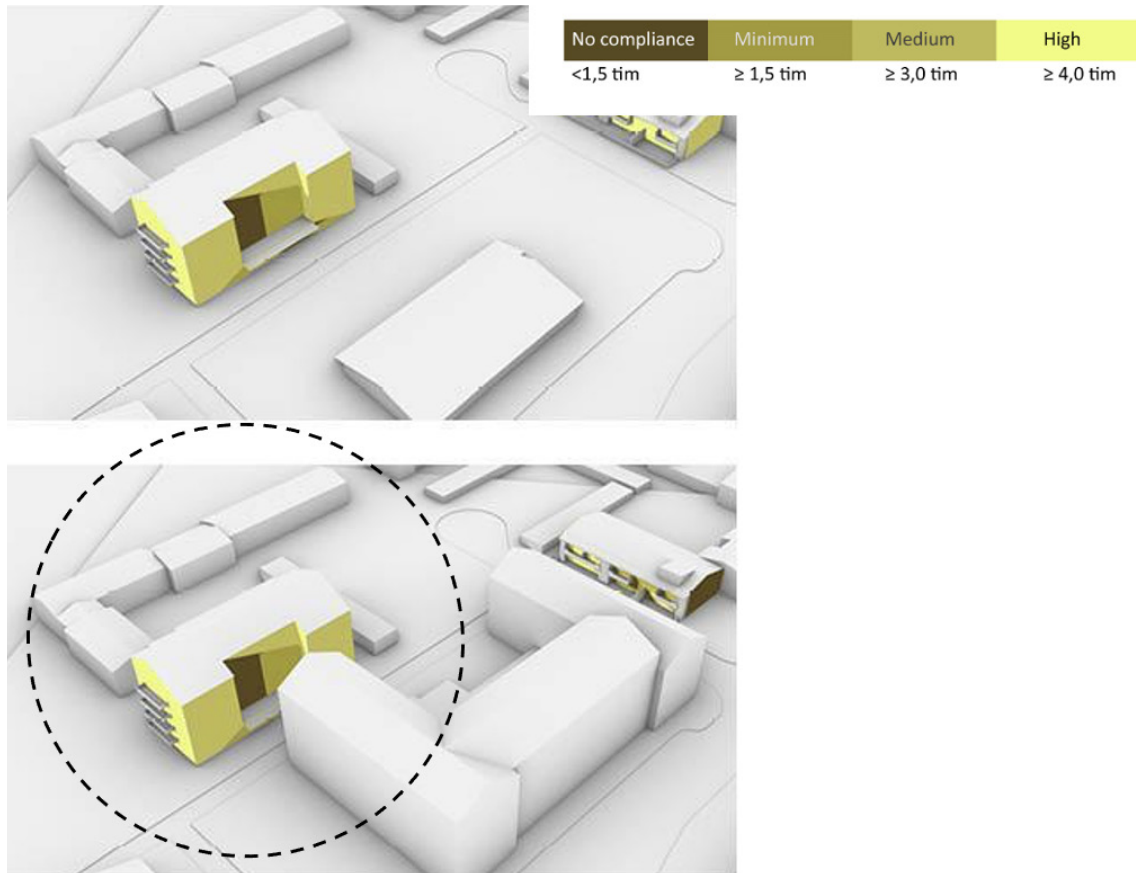


Fig 71 Results of sunlight access on facades before and after the addition. With the black line are indicated the more affected areas. View towards the southwest.

Results and further steps

The results are coming in the form of images in which the areas that are of interest are presented.

In most cases those images are initially of perspective views and there is a legend that explains a range of results. Those are classified in four categories and visualized in colours (Figure 70).

In Figures 71 and 72 are presented the perspective images with the results for the sunlight hours on façade according to EN Standard for the case without the added building and one with the addition. The change between the two cases identifies the more affected areas.

The project has been through the consultation meeting with the participation of the involved parts including architects, various consultants, the local council, and the habitants of the area. There were many questions related to the sun access and most of the participants have read relevant legislation, research, and old recommendations where occupants expressed a particular concern for reduction of direct sun during the winter season (an area which is not addressed by the methodology of the 17037:2018). After the first consultation meeting, the project entered the stage of incorporating the comments and points of the consultation meeting. Because of the general strict opposition towards the new development, it was decided that a change of the volume and a reevaluation through the same procedure is necessary.

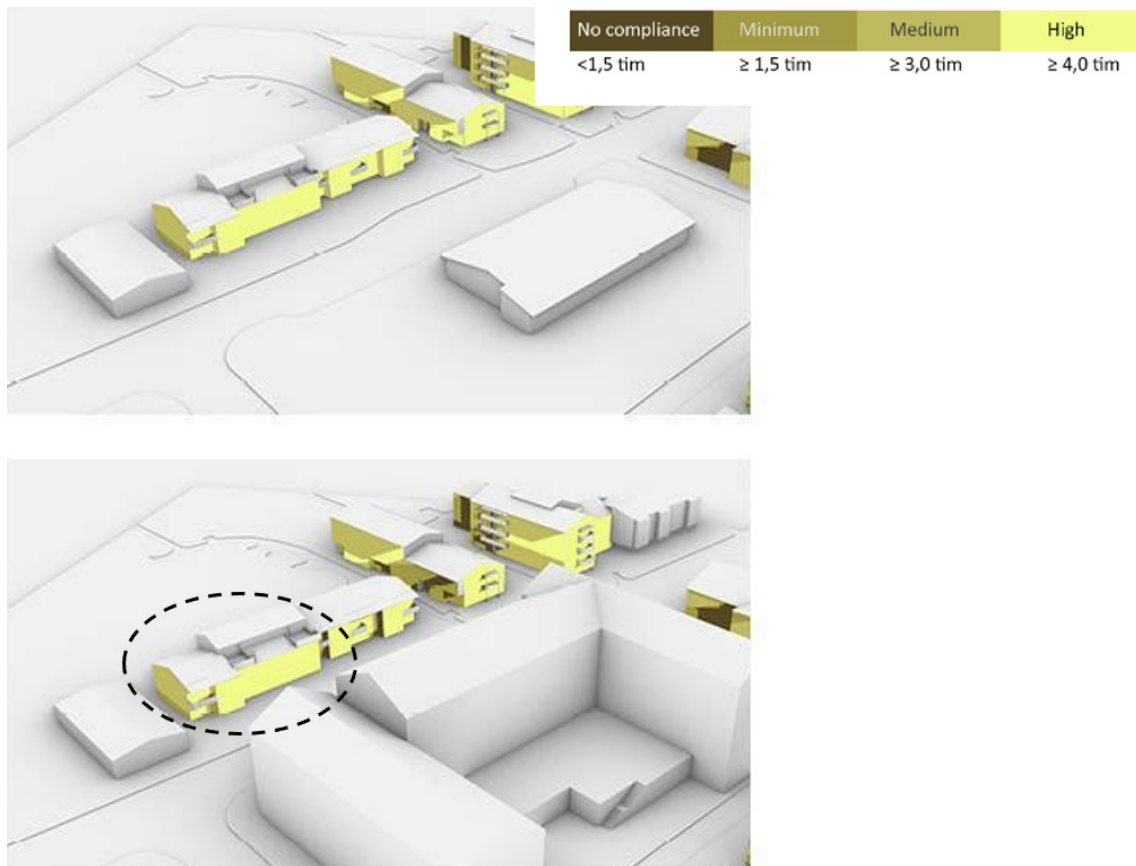


Fig 72 Results of sunlight access on facades before and after the addition. With the black line are indicated the more affected areas. View towards the northeast.



Fig 73 Area of the intervention of case 3 (Source: Google maps)

Case 3: Addition of an extra floor to an existing building

A quite common design choice is the addition of extra floors in already existing buildings, either by reaching the maximum set already by the municipality or exceeding it.

In this case it is about the addition of extra floors to a block in a suburban area of Uppsala shown in Figure 73.

The case shown below in Figure 16, is the one that has been in negotiations for over a number of years. The project has not reached yet the consultation phase. There has been six different alternatives that were requested from the authorities to decrease the effect of one part of the intervention (the part circled by the black dashed line) shown of Figure 74.

Methodology

In this project tools that were described before like the Vertical Sky Component and the sunlight access on the façade were used for all the parts and surrounding buildings. For the effect on the main housing unit across the part in the dashed black line shown in Figure 16 a visualization of the sunpath through renders from eye level were created in order to present in a more pedagogical way the before and after situation.

The model was modelled in Rhinoceros 6.0 (Robert McNeel & Associates, 2010) in a more detailed level than in the previous simulations. The details around the openings and the material properties were added in the simulation that was done using Radiance as a render machine (Larson and Shakespeare, 1998) through the software Climate Studio (Solemma, 2020).

For the purposes of this render, the sunpath for the specific location was modelled through ladybug tools (Roudsari and Pak, 2013).

Results and further steps

The results are coming in the form of fisheye rendered images on eye level from different points of the buildings that get affected. Through those views the volumes and the sunpath is visible and thus can the effect be seen in a more visual way.

Figures 75 and 76 shows the before and after render fisheye images from different locations around the new development.

Figures 75 and 76 are representations of the sunpath as it will be seen from the specific surrounding buildings. That way it is easier to indicate and assess the actual effect of the new volume. This project has continued into room level where the effect of the additions was finally assessed in the actual buildings. After six different versions of the volumes added it is expected that the project will go through the consultation stage.

Conclusions-Discussion

The imminent densification in most Swedish cities is in process and will be intensified in the coming years. Despite the obvious advantages of densification for environmental sustainability, the quality of life is in danger as we are facing a future with less green spaces, darker cities-canyons and limited view to the sky. The procedure towards this densification has to be reinforced and open in order to reassure that this will happen in a fair way.

The importance of daylight and sunlight access is more than noted while the contemporary tools allow us to be able to simulate and predict the situation in early phases, affecting thus the design of cities. Most of the calculations can be done using open-source tools and can be used to inform architects, engineers, developers and add more value and information to the negotiation process.

The raise of the question for a fairer densification when it comes to daylight and sunlight access has led to the creation of a methodology that can be expanded to other areas of the country or other countries too and open the discussion and involve existing and prospect users of the space. The tools need to become more easy-read and understandable in order to be really inclusive.

Finally, there are new tools that can give more information, quantify, and visualize in a more effective way the effect of new buildings to daylight and sunlight access. The aperture -based daylight modelling (ABDM) is one of them. It can offer more complexity in these early stage assessments as it can define in a more fine way the entrance point of daylight in a building (Mardaljevic, 2019). Moreover, the advanced VSC method, presented this year, is offering the consultants an early-stage calculation of the maximum room depth that can comply with the Swedish daylight requirement. A simple formula that can use the results of the Vertical Sky Component (VSC) and with a combination of parameters can offer valuable information that can in a later stage affect the further design of a building (Alejandro Pacheco, 2021).

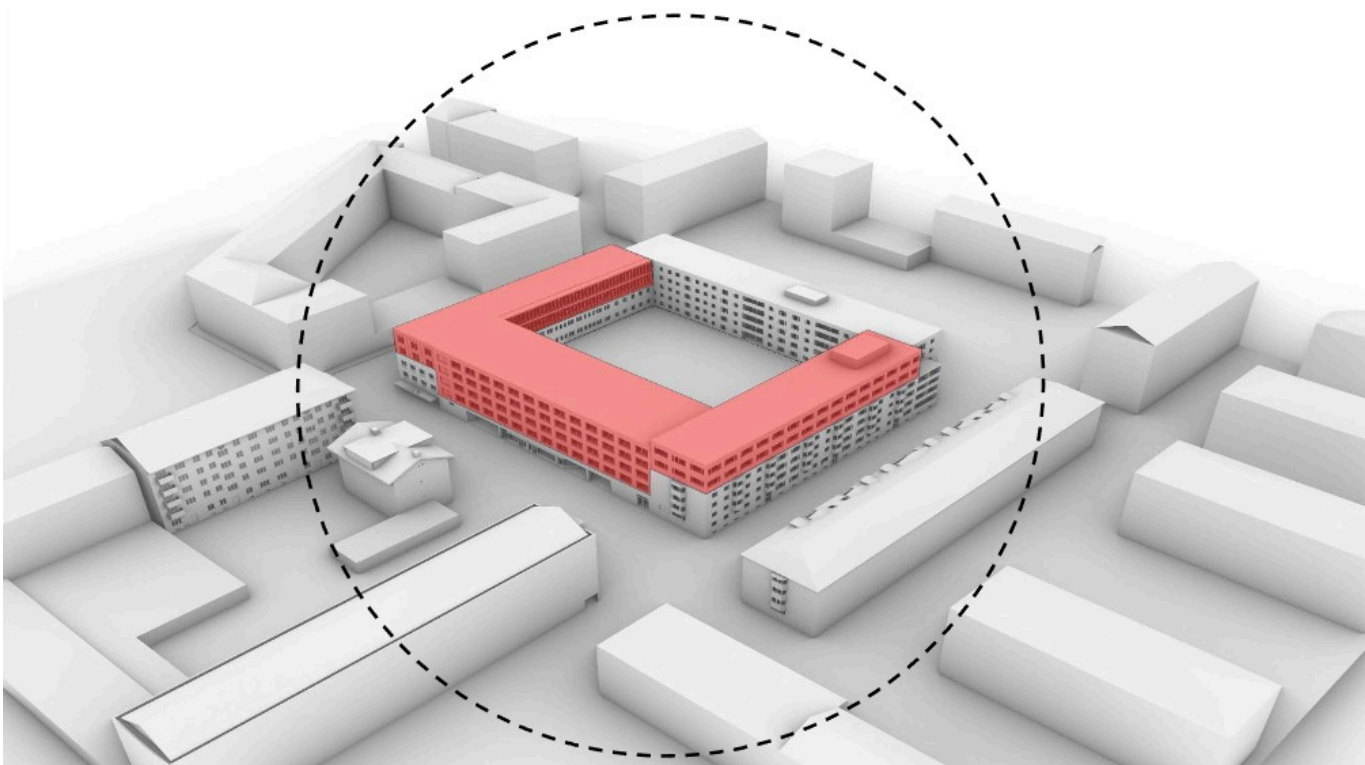


Fig 74 3D view. In red colour the added parts and in the dashed line the part that received comments and alterations.

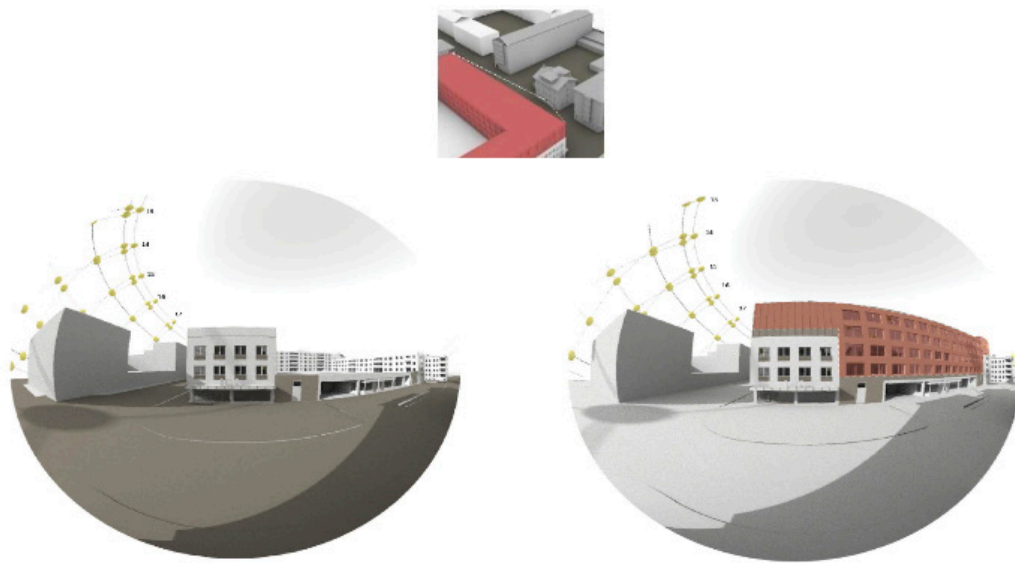


Fig 75 Before (left) and after (right) view with the sunpath.

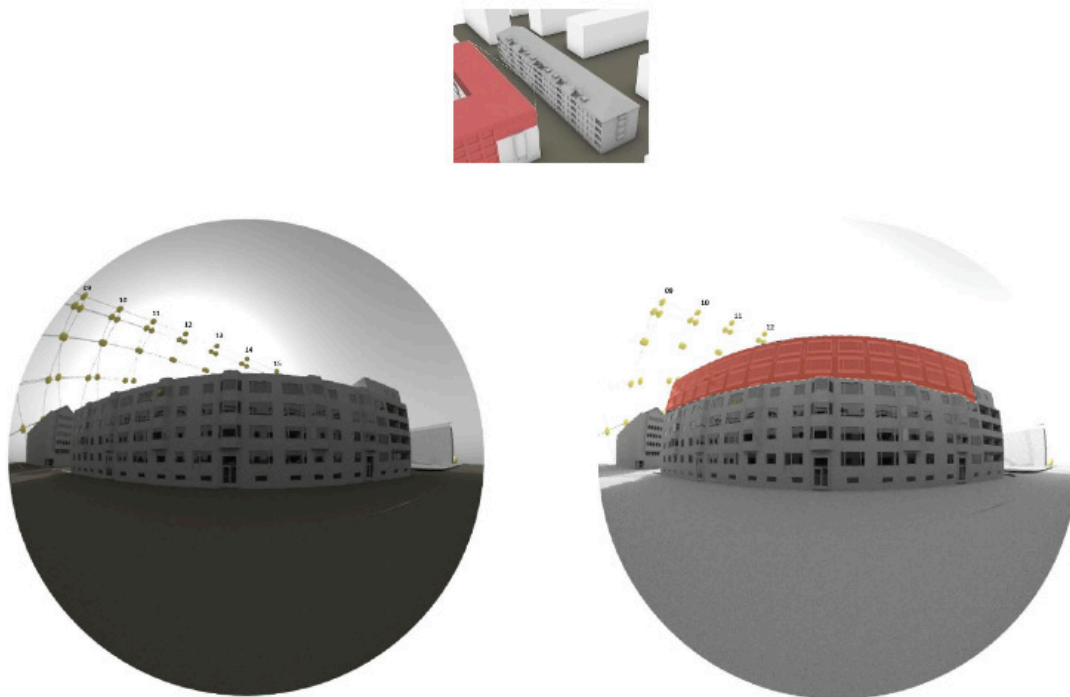


Fig 76 Before (left) and after (right) view with the sunpath.

REFERENCES

(UI), U. I. 2021. Sverige – Befolkning och språk [Online]. Available: <https://www.ui.se/landguiden/lander-och-omraden/europa/sverige/befolkning-och-sprak/> [Accessed 09/02/2022].

Alejandro Pacheco, I. B., Marie-Claude Dubois 2021. Advanced VSC. An early-stage method to predict compliance with the Swedish daylight standard.

Associates, R. M. A. 2018. Grasshopper. Seattle, WA.

Beute, F. & De Kort, Y. A. W. 2018. The natural context of wellbeing: Ecological momentary assessment of the influence of nature and daylight on affect and stress for individuals with depression levels varying from none to clinical. *Health & Place*, 49, 7–18.

Boubekri, M., Cheung, I. N., Reid, K. J., Wang, C.-H. & Zee, P. C. 2014. Impact of windows and daylight exposure on overall health and sleep quality of office workers: a case-control pilot study. *Journal of clinical sleep medicine : JCSM : official publication of the American Academy of Sleep Medicine*, 10, 603–611.

Boverket. 2016. Rätt tätt- en idéskrift om förtätning av städer och orter [Online]. [Accessed 11/02/2022 2022].

Boverket. 2019. Urbanisering [Online]. Boverket. Available: <https://www.boverket.se/sv/samhallsplanering/bostadsmarknad/bostadsforsorjning/flyttningar/urbanisering/> [Accessed 11/02/2022 2022].

Boverket. 2020. Solljus [Online]. Available: <https://www.boverket.se/sv/PBL-kunskapsbanken/regler-om-byggande/boverkets-byggregler/ljus-i-byggnader/solljus/> [Accessed 14/02/2022 2022].

Boverket. 2021a. Detailed planning process [Online]. Boverket. Available: <https://www.boverket.se/en/start/building-in-sweden/developer/planning-process/detailed-planning-process/> [Accessed 14/02/2022 2022].

Boverket. 2021b. Regionala byggbehovsberäkningar 2021–2030 [Online]. Boverket. Available: <https://www.boverket.se/sv/samhallsplanering/bostadsmarknad/bostadsmarknaden/behov-av-bostadsbyggande/byggbehovsberakningar/> [Accessed 09/02/2022 2022].

CEN/TC 2018. European Standard EN 17037: daylight in buildings. European Committee for Standardization Hørsholm (Denmark).

Författningssamling, S. P. 1975. Svenskbyggnorm, Stockholm.

Gillie, O. 2005. Sunlight, Vitamin D and Health. Health Research Forum occasional reports no. 2, London, UK.

Heschong, L., Wright, R. & Okura, S. 2000. Daylighting and productivity: Elementary school studies. 8, 8.149–8.159.

Hyresgästföreningen. 2021. Bostadbristen [Online]. Available: <https://hurvibor.se/bostader/bostadsbristen/> [Accessed 09/02/2022 2022].

Kommun, U. 2017. Detaljplaneprocessen steg för steg [Online]. Uppsala Kommun. Available: <https://bygg.uppsala.se/samhallsbyggnad-utveckling/detaljplanering/detaljplaneprocessen/detaljplaneprocessen-steg-for-steg/> [Accessed 14/02/2022 2022].

Larson, G. W. & Shakespeare, R. 1998. *Rendering with radiance: the art and science of lighting visualization*, Morgan Kaufmann Publishers Inc.

Littlefair, P. 2011. *Site layout planning for daylight and sunlight: a guide to good practice*, IHS BRE Press.

Löfberg, H. A. 1987. *Räkna med dagsljus*, Statens institut för byggnadsforskning.

Mardaljevic, J. 2019. *Aperture-based daylight modelling: Introducing the 'View Lumen'*. Loughborough University.

Nådiga, K. M. T. 1874. *Byggnads- och brandstadga för rikets städer* [Online]. Stockholm. Available: <https://www.boverket.se/contentassets/22140678c50841128f99d542d6ab2eb7/1874-byggnadsstadga-brandstadga.pdf> [Accessed 14/02/2022 2022].

Organization, W. H. 2016. *Urban green spaces and health*. World Health Organization. Regional Office for Europe.

Paul Rogers, M. T., Ewa Bialecka-Colin, Magnus Österbring, Peter Mars 2015. *En genomgång av svenska dagsljuskrav*. SBUF.

Robert McNeel & Associates 2010. *Rhinoceros 3D. Version 6.0*. Seattle, WA.

Roudsari, M. S. & PAK, M. 2013. *Ladybug: A parametric environmental plugin for grasshopper to help designers create an environmentally-conscious design*.

SCB. 2015. *Urbanisering – från land till stad* [Online]. Available: <https://www.scb.se/hitta-statistik/artiklar/2015/Urbanisering-fran-land-till-stad/> [Accessed 08-02-2022].

SMHI. 2009. *Sveriges klimat* [Online]. Available: <https://www.smhi.se/kunskapsbanken/klimat/sveriges-klimat> [Accessed 11/02/2022 2022].

SMHI. 2012. *Sveriges klimat har blivit varmare och blötare* [Online]. Available: <https://www.smhi.se/kunskapsbanken/klimat/sveriges-klimat/sveriges-klimat-har-blivit-varmare-och-blotare-1.21614> [Accessed 11/02/2022 2022].

Solemma 2020. *Climate Studio*. 2020.

Worlddata. *Worlddata* [Online]. Available: <https://www.worlddata.info/europe/sweden/populationgrowth.php> [Accessed 09/02/2022 2022].



22

Participation and Equity in Resilience Design

Presenter:

Nicole Lamprou,

Postdoctoral Scholar, Executive Director, tinkercraft: Design & Advocacy Group,
University of California (Merced)

Introduction

Calls for environmental stewardship are making a comeback in design proposals, particularly when those proposals involve climate-resilient futures. Appeals to environmental stewardship are now a seemingly required element in resilience plans and proposals that provide cities, regions, and the public roadmaps for achieving a pre-determined response to climate risks. Essential to these proposals are nature-based responses, typically coupled with a return to a historical reading of a landscape that was once there, or one that ought to be there: a creek, river, shoreline, marsh, or watershed that has been covered up with concrete as a foundation for development, to be reinstated or newly envisioned as a nature-based solution for absorbing climate risk.

Scholars, activists, and researchers emphasize the need to involve community stakeholders and representatives in these visioning and implementation efforts. Such participation can engender design innovations, disseminate local knowledge, and build and expand social networks and relationships. While we may laud such participation efforts in the visioning process, and though participation can, and often does, yield benefits, visions of climate-just futures also rely heavily on the concept of stewardship, another form of participation. It is this aspect of participation that this study focuses on, with a concern over the labor required to maintain proposed new mitigating ecosystems. Putting aside debates on the efficacy of nature-based resilience proposals, we ought to start paying attention to who will maintain these new landscapes, what the training for such maintenance entails, and of how stewardship is served up as a potential answer to the question of resilience labor.

The labor to maintain resilient landscapes, what I refer to here as resilience labor, is as central to how we envision just transitions as are discussions on how to equitably wean off fossil fuels. Creating green jobs for implementing and maintaining renewable energy systems and eco-driven landscapes is a critical aspect of just transitions, but the labor required for the maintenance of the expansive set of nature-based solutions, ecosystem restoration projects, and soft or green infrastructures that dominate resilience proposals is a comparably unexplored question. For stewardship to be equitable, and for it to realize its redistributive impact for communities that have been disinvested from and whose risks are compounded by climate change, the labor involved with the implementation, maintenance, and education surrounding stewardship projects cannot be sidelined.

Resilience Labor

While it is not yet clear what the implementation of just transitions will look like and who will or should be prioritized, what is gaining traction in envisioning resilient futures is the idea of environmental stewardship. Much of this research focuses on the Resilience by Design project that took place in 2018 as one instance of a design process that foregrounded stewardship. Funded by the Rockefeller Foundation on the heels of the Rebuild by Design proposals for a post-Sandy New York, the Resilience by Design process was meant to engender interest and visions for a resilient Bay Area in response to current and anticipated risks, as opposed to reacting to an already-transpired climate disaster. Nine inter-interdisciplinary teams put forth proposals for different landscapes and neighbourhoods throughout the Bay Area, and each of those proposals outlined steps already taken, or proposed for the future, in order to achieve environmental stewardship.

Action is at the center of discussions surrounding stewardship, and encompasses the assemblage of activities, technologies, and knowledge that activates landscapes in order to protect or restore them. Explicit and organized action can be targeted for different scales, from individual species or specific resources to entire ecosystems, and implicit stewardship can take the form of education and environmental knowledge-making of local ecological conditions in order to later engender an ethic of environmental care.

Stewardship, to be clear, has done much to spur action in terms of environmental restoration projects. Stewardship actions at a number of different scales are responsible for safeguarding environmental resources, from forests to rangelands, from urban landscapes to agricultural land, and from coastal habitats to freshwater (i.e. Connolly et. al., 2014; Romolini et. al., 2016). Despite its benefits, the capacity of a community to participate in stewardship programs has yet to be systematically studied, as has its call on labor through an ethic of care.

The ethical underpinning of stewardship is always present, and stems from its religious roots. Stewardship terminology has a biblical basis, specifically in early Christian texts that defined a steward as someone with authority over other slaves in caring for the household (Beavis, 1994). In the 1970s the term began to be appropriated by theologians as a way to define the ideal relationship between the Christian steward and the environment. Theologian Douglas Hall, for example, described the act of stewardship as a way for humans to be with nature (1988). It is from this biblical basis that the term, in part, has taken on an ethical undertone.

Stewardship is not, however, automatically tantamount to an equitable environmental ethic. To consider the hierarchy and patriarchy that the term's roots imply matters. Doing so clarifies the distinction between whether frontline and fenceline communities should be responsible for the environmental restoration and ongoing maintenance of the restored ecosystems that have been degraded by industry housed in or near these communities, or whether industry itself – and those reaping its benefits – should be responsible. And in particular, it matters whether that stewardship should take the form of unpaid labor.

Though environmental stewardship takes a number of forms in design and planning documents, implicit in such projects is a focus on the role of the local scale – local communities and local people – as the best candidates to care for their surrounding environment given their proximity to and potential connection to the landscapes their livelihoods are directly dependent on. This scale also translates to stewardship initiatives that have proliferated in recent years, such as community-based management, community-based conservation, community-based natural resource management, and a number of urban initiatives. In an urban context environmental stewardship takes the form of tree planting, removing invasive species, reintroducing native species, and large green infrastructure projects, among other (i.e. Connolly, 2014; Krasny, 2014). Given the myriad ways in which stewardship actions manifest, and their importance in promoting environmental policies and programs, researchers advocate for an analytical framework through which we can gauge the effectiveness of stewardship (Bennett et al., 2018).

None of the Resilience by Design proposals directly question the role, and potential conflict, of stewardship, labor, and equity. Though a number of proposals reference education as a way to increase green jobs, the labor required for proposed ecosystem revitalization projects is unquestioned, and calls for stewardship are presented as a separate topic whose value is assumed to be self-evident. The Grand Bayway proposal, whose team was led by TLS Landscape Architecture, explains the importance of stewardship as such: "Research in environmental psychology confirms that when we make connections to place we feel motivated to get involved with current predicaments. We develop a sense of agency and meaning that helps us become stewards actively involved in future thinking and place-making" (The Grand Bayway, 2018). Indeed, much research has shown that there is a correlation between knowledge of one's local environment and a sense of place and identity (i.e. Berkes and Folke, 1998; Tidball et. al. 2010).

What, then, of working-class households in these communities who cannot participate in these processes of exchanging knowledge and forming connections with their surrounding landscapes? What, too, of those households whose language barriers, citizenship precarity, and limited financial access may prohibit them from these place-based processes? "They are working to survive, they are trying to meet their basic needs," one resident of South LA relayed to me as a way of explaining the perceived or actual lack of participation by residents in their new community farm. The funds that went into the urban farm should have been directed towards subsidizing families in the neighbourhood, he continued. As resilience plans and proposals increasingly reference or outright promote stewardship of local environmental features such as creeks and rivers, and new resources such as trees and community gardens, at the same time they fail to allow the question of labor to complicate what their stewardship entails.

Stewardship Education

While stewardship typically takes the form of direct local action, there are a number of ways that indirect stewardship permeates local communities exposed to climate risks. The idea of building and transferring environmental knowledge of a community's landscape and resources, or what is often referred to as education and engagement, is one such indirect action. Education, in turn, can take on a number of different forms, from involving the youth and transferring knowledge of local ecosystems to activities aimed at networking and coalition-building (i.e. Stern et. al., 2008; Tidball and Krasny 2010). By strengthening local environmental knowledge and capacity, these actions are thought to provide the foundation on which future direct stewardship work, including policy changes that support landscapes and their resources, can take place.⁹

Urban environmental education applied traditional environmental education model to an urban setting by incorporating not only the study of local environmental features, from tree species to watersheds, but also involves learning about local conditions involving waste, water treatment, and toxicity. The idea behind the success of stewardship education is that once people are aware of the rich resources in the environments and ecosystems they are embedded in, they will be more likely to advocate for those landscapes (Wimberley 2009). This framework assumes a feedback loop from human activities to changes in the environment which then affect human activities on those environments, and so on. Reflecting on this loop through education initiatives presumably influences the nature of socio-environmental relations.

But what, exactly, constitutes human action needs specificity. Which humans are we talking about, what is the action that needs to be reflected on, and how is education meant to change the nature of this socio-environmental relationship? Implied in this feedback loop of environmental stewardship education is that the people reflecting on their environment, and on their actions in and with it, are either responsible for the harms done to the environment or, at least, capable of mitigating those harms. Frontline and fenceline communities, however, are rarely responsible for the climate risks and environmental harms they face. While stewardship education may be successful in empowering communities by disseminating knowledge about the landscapes in which they live, so that people are aware of what resources and environmental ills they are embedded in, communities need the backing of policy, lawmakers, and elected officials to get to the source of polluting industry.

Notably, the Public Sediment team, led by landscape architecture firm SCAPE, focuses on environmental stewardship as a long-term goal that can be achieved by "revealing" otherwise hidden ecosystem processes: "Community sensing stations and mud rooms will reveal the region's slow and invisible threats, spurring the long-term stewardship of our public sediment resources" (Public Sediment, 2018, p. 21). Building on this idea that revealing environmental processes will lead to an awareness that will, in turn, trigger stewardship, the team proposed four distinct typologies along Alameda Creek – Mudrooms, Floodrooms, Terrace Trails, and Seasonal Bridges – each of which "establishes connectivity and exchange, unlocks new creek-side experiences, and enables new forms of environmental education and stewardship" (Public Sediment, 2018, p. 58).

The northern portion of the Alameda Creek watershed runs through Livermore, Pleasanton, Dublin and San Ramon, while the lower region includes Fremont, Union City, and Newark. Lower Alameda Creek is the Public Sediment proposal focus area, where the creek largely take the form of a flood control channel. It is around the cities that intersect with lower Alameda Creek that the Public Sediment proposal aimed to build a constituency, and it is those cities that are socially and environmentally underserved, as a measure of linguistic isolation and poverty rate. Through events that engaged the public, the team gathered stories about Alameda Creek from the public and assembled these into an online repository, the Alameda Creek Atlas, meant to instigate the kind of stewardship assumed to be necessary for advocating for Alameda Creek.¹³

Bringing people together in a communal act of urban care generates social connectedness and a sense of civic ecology (Putnam, 1995). In socio-ecological frameworks, such as that published by the US Ecological Research Network, the link between local action and the adoption of policies that support urban sustainability is often highlighted. Such frameworks can be helpful in guiding ongoing research questions on the influence of human actions on a sense of place, on the role of environmentally-oriented plans on civic behavior, and on how ecosystem services guide human behavior. However useful for research on the benefits stewardship, such frameworks are also necessary abstraction that smoothes over important differences in community members capacity to learn about, steward, and promote policy change that will provide adequate mitigation and adaptation measures for the climate change risks they face. And in that act of abstraction, important questions on the labor of restorative landscapes, and its implications for equity, are subsumed under totalizing terms: an ethic of care, civic ecology, and stewardship.

Funding Stewardship Equity

Gendered labor, whereby certain unpaid work is deemed acceptable and expected by and for women, and other non-dominant genders, has long been argued is a means for unequal capital accumulation. Racialized labor, in which racial and ethnic minority populations bear a disproportionate amount of underpaid work, further compounds these labor inequities. The capture of unpaid work by nature, women, and racial and ethnic minorities is now perpetuated through resilience landscapes. Under climate change, work that involves care for other people, whether through nursing, educating, or other supporting roles, quickly extends into the care and maintenance of landscapes.

One of the Resilience by Design teams, the Home team led by the architecture firm Mithun, took on the question of stewardship and labor in different ways for their proposal in North Richmond. Notably, the team capitalized on ongoing and existing efforts on the ground and in various environmental planning offices in both the neighbourhood and the region. The watershed planner for the Contra Costa County Watershed Program pointed out, in an interview for this research, that in an effort to decrease maintenance costs associated with trash pick-up that would otherwise contaminate

the county's water supply, and by extension disallow them from meeting their water quality permit, the County hired homeowners on certain blocks to act as stewards of their streets. The Latinx women involved were paid over a period of two years, and though they no longer get paid the ethic of stewardship continues, a success according to the watershed planner. Other related projects included plans for restoring the local creek and for community gardens, but none of the implemented projects were maintained, and without maintenance funds to ensure these green infrastructure projects stay alive, these mitigation projects become short-term band-aid solutions.

Ongoing access to funding streams that can not only jump-start but maintain the lengthy processes involved in nature-based solutions is a foundational aspect of equitable resilience planning. It is as important in soft/green infrastructure projects as it is in gray infrastructure ones, but may not receive the same attention because nature-based proposals tend to be thought of as requiring unskilled labor, or at least cursory and common knowledge of how to care for such landscapes. Bioswales, rain gardens, and urban forests don't have clear guidelines on how to maintain them, compared to pipelines and water infrastructure, and are therefore less likely to be supported by public funds.

But the maintenance of projects that are the result of stewardship, in addition to stewardship itself, is work. It is work that serves not only the communities themselves, but the larger cities and regions those communities are part of, a fact that cities benefit from when showcasing their environmentally-minded projects. Why, then, should that work be unpaid? To consider stewardship worthy of paid labor is not to disavow its environmental care ethos. Stewardship work that is paid, especially in neighbourhoods where resilience, adaptation, and mitigation projects are most critical, is a potentially redistributive project that is a presupposition for just transitions. Such a project can manifest in a number of ways, from high-wage jobs for maintaining new and restored nature-based and eco-driven projects to strengthening public ownership models that privilege populations traditionally excluded from wealth-building, among other.

The Labor of Just Transitions

Urban design proposals that promote a more resilient future often present themselves as apolitical. Neither design alone nor design inaction can address the wicked, entangled problems of our climate future. If design alone is not the answer, should design teams bring those agencies and policy-makers to the proverbial table? And should design education expand to equip students with the tools necessary to achieve this? Yes, if we agree that these are not endeavors that are only about proving the importance of design in shaping our future landscapes, but about making design relevant to discussions of equity.

The majority of resilience plans and proposals foreground resilience as a framework for socio-environmental equity without further explanation of how such equity will be achieved. By not centralizing race, gender, and ethnicity, green gentrification and climate gentrification are exacerbated (i.e. Anguelovski, 2015; Keenan and Gumber, 2017). But it is not enough to recognize injustice, whether specific or systemic. These proposals must take on how the suggested urban transformations

will be implemented. Assuming that the 'right' people will be at the 'right' table is punting the issue down the road, where it is likely to be cast aside in traditional decision-making processes in favor of the large-scale and visible aesthetic of a resilient landscape. To counter this, embedded in these proposals should be pathways for achieving labor schemes with redistributive impact that can change the nature of the conversation when engaging state-led urban transformation initiatives towards what those initiatives can do for redistributing work and wealth.

In North Richmond, the Home Team highlighted existing efforts from on-the-ground activists and community-based organizations who are working with planners to propose micro-home clusters that run on distributed renewable energy and which can become an avenue for land-ownership. Not all communities have the capacity, however, to centralize avenues for the redistribution of wealth as key components of design proposals. "There is a long history of community activism in North Richmond that goes back to UC Berkeley and the Black Panthers," an interlocutor explained of the organizing in North Richmond that the Home Team builds on in their proposal, "and you're seeing the result from that." For communities that don't have that history, or this level of community power in the present, resilience design needs to speak to environmental restoration projects alongside labor, wealth, ownership, and the redistribution of power through both social capacity and policy-making. Design is never neutral.

One team in particular, the People's Plan, made labor an explicit part of their agenda by recognizing that even soliciting public engagement is time that the public should be compensated for. In an interview with a key member of that team, the interlocutor explained pointedly "We paid to get Marin city residents to come out - we trained the community to be permaculture experts, and they will design." The team's goal was to centralize people's labor by transferring design tools to the people of Marin City and paying them for that work, much like the teams in the Resilience by Design process were paid.

Promoting stewardship as an ethic of environmental care wraps up labor in an aesthetic of a resilient future where all people participate in the recreational opportunities our restored urban natures will provide. Where are the visions of the work this work requires? These are visions that cities, and the agencies that run their services, are not likely to put forward, notes anthropologist Sayd Randle, who keenly observes about Los Angeles' effort to unpave its streets: "A large-scale program of unpacking - that is, uptake of a green infrastructure-based watershed approach - would require the investment of considerable capital and expertise, as well as new forms of ongoing labor to keep the installations functional. In short, such shifts in the city's metabolism would insert friction into the whirring gears of its urban growth machine" (2016). The LA resilience plan lists stewardship as one of its goals, and proposes to work with the school district in order to educate the next generation of stewards to become climate and disaster resilience leaders (Resilient Los Angeles, 2018).

Design that is focused on labor as much as it is focused on environmental restoration potentially offers different modes of human-to-landscape material and social relationships. Design efforts can, in this way, instantiate a cultural shift towards what just transitions entail. During the 1970s the conversation surrounding

labor and decarbonization typically pitted two caricatures against each other – tree-hugging environmentalists and hard-hat-wearing working class labor unions (Battistoni, 2017). That reduction persists today, where frameworks for how best to achieve just transitions are either technocratic or survivalist. This despite the promise for more nuanced conversations that involve socio-environmental proposals for transitioning away from fossil fuels. Neither grassroots action alone nor state-led change alone will suffice, but both together, working across multiple scales and geographies and shaped by ongoing protest and resistance, is a start (White, 2019). In this process of just transitions the question of labor is central.

Resilience Design in Just Transitions

Future visions of just transitions touch on a number of conversations, from decolonial and feminist ones to policy, planning and design. Imaginaries abound, forging alignment among disciplines as we formulate alternative pathways for a just and equitable post-carbon future. Design for transitions, specifically, joins design with activists, radical planning, and reflective praxis (Ibid). Recently, and within the framework of resilience, labor is slowly being taken up as a way to address ethnic and racial minority rights in the decarbonization process. In many ways, these efforts are demanded by communities themselves rather than given in design and planning documents. In the Watts neighbourhood of South LA, community members are actively advocating for more holistic approaches to the projects conceived of by planners at the city level that are slated for implementation in their streets and public spaces (Lambrou and Loukaitou-Sideris, 2020). Where planners advocate for an expanded tree canopy, for example, community residents point to the need to direct such efforts with safe routes to school and with micro-business economic development opportunities.

The idea of green jobs and nature-based solutions belies the complexity of labor in a post-carbon future. New jobs in industries that help societies move away from fossil fuel dependence is one manifestation of greening the labor force, but equally critical considerations involve designing new social structures and physical systems that enable decarbonization, supporting movements to help promote a post-carbon future, and enabling economic mobility for traditionally marginalized groups. This is the promise held by the Green New Deal in the U.S. – rather than limit discussions surrounding just transitions to funding low-carbon initiatives while remaining entrenched in traditional economic frameworks (Healy and Barry, 2017), the goal is to instead lead by foregrounding the transformative potential of just transitions for our current social and environmental structures. When integrated with design proposals, such endeavors have the potential to not only meet environmental demands but to also question ownership models and enable alternative participation efforts that are embedded in, and driven by, specific populations and geographies at stake. The point is not to abandon questions of participation, stewardship, and labor in this process, but to centralize and reconcile the work it asks of populations when envisioning and materializing processes of just transitions.

References

- Anguelovski, Isabelle . 2015. "From Toxic Sites to Parks as (Green) LULUs? New Challenges of Inequity, Privilege, Gentrification, and Exclusion for Urban Environmental Justice." *Journal of Planning Literature*.
- Battistoni, A. 2017. "Green-Pink Collar Labor: Revaluing Social Reproduction for Just Transitions." *Jacobin*, August 15. <https://www.jacobinmag.com/2017/08/living-not-just-surviving>.
- Beavis, Mary Ann, ed. *Environmental Stewardship: History, Theory and Practice-Workshop Proceedings* (March 11–12, 1994).
- Bennett, N.J., Whitty, T., Finkbeiner, E., Pittman, J., Bassett, H., Gelcich, S., Allison, E. 2018. *Environmental Stewardship: A Conceptual Review and Analytical Framework*. *Environmental Management* 61: 597–614.
- Berkes, F. and Folke, C. 1998. *Linking social and ecological systems*. London: Cambridge University Press; Berkes and Folke 1998; Asah, S.T. and Blahna, D.J. 2012. "Motivational functionalism and urban conservation stewardship: Implications for volunteer involvement." *Conservation Letters* 5, 470–477.
- Connolly JJT, Svendsen ES, Fisher DR, Campbell LK. 2014. Networked governance and the management of ecosystem services: the case of urban environmental stewardship in New York city. *Ecosystem Services* 10: 187–194;
- Hall, Douglas John. *The Stewardship of Life in the Kingdom of Death*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1988.
- Healy, N., and J. Barry. 2017. "Politicizing Energy Justice and Energy System Transitions: Fossil Fuel Divestment and a Just Transition." *Energy Policy* 108, p451–459.
- Keenan, J, Hill, T, Gumber, A. 2018. Climate gentrification: From theory to empiricism in Miami-Dade County, Florida. *Environmental Research Letters* 13.
- Krasny ME, Crestol SR, Tidball KG, Stedman RC (2014) New York City's oyster gardeners: memories and meanings as motivations for volunteer environmental stewardship. *Landsc Urban Plan* 132:16–25.
- Lambrou, N. and Loukaitou-Sideris, A. 2020. "Resilience Plans in the US: An Evaluation," *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management* (under review).
- Public Sediment. 2018. *Resilient by Design, Bay Area Challenge*. Accessed on 11.16.2019. https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sdgtd_QD33lbsXUsN_PBHrtvyNSV1ZSk/view.
- Putnam, R.B. 1995. Bowling alone: America's declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy* 6:65–78.
- Resilient Los Angeles. 2018. Accessed on 06.08.2020. <https://www.lamayor.org/sites/g/files/wph446/f/page/file/Resilient%20Los%20Angeles.pdf>
- Randle, S. 2016. "At Home in the Watershed: Environmental Imaginaries and Spatial Politics in Los Angeles," in (Eds.) Meyer, John M. And Kersten, Jens, *The Greening*

of Everyday Life: Challenging Practices, Imagining Possibilities. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press, p.136–150.

Romolini M, Grove JM, Ventriss CL. 2016. Toward an Understanding of Citywide Urban Environmental Governance: An Examination of Stewardship Networks in Baltimore and Seattle. *Environ Manag* 58:254–267.

Stern MJ, Powell RB, Ardoin NM. 2008. What Difference Does It Make? Assessing Outcomes From Participation in a Residential Environmental Education Program. *J Environ Educ* 39:31–43;

The Grand Bayway. 2018. Resilient by Design, Bay Area Challenge. Accessed on 08.16.2020. https://drive.google.com/file/d/1r1gcTd_IHx0WnCvKeJCqtTJmtfsbr2ci/view, 19.

Tidball K, Krasny M. 2010. "Urban environmental education from a social-ecological perspective: conceptual framework for civic ecology education," *Cities Environ CATE* 3(1): 1–20.

Tidball, K.G., Krasny, M.E., Svendsen, E.S., Campbell, L. and Helphand, K. 2010. "Stewardship, learning, and memory in disaster resilience." *Environmental Education Research*, 16: 5–6, 591–609.

White, D. 2019. *Just Transitions/Design for Transitions: Preliminary Notes on a Design Politics for a Green New Deal, Capitalism Nature Socialism*.

Wimberley, E.T. 2009. *Nested Ecology: the Place of Humans in the Ecological Hierarchy* The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore MD, USA.



23

Participation as a method and its teaching

Presenter:

Nicholas Anastasopoulos,
Assistant Professor, School of Architecture, NTUA

Introduction

The course Sustainability, Ecology and Participation: The case of Athens, was put together and is taught by the author at the I.P.P. "Research in Architecture: Design – Space – Culture" at NTUA's School of Architecture since 2016.

The course has the characteristics of an urban workshop while showcasing the peculiarity that it takes place in a specific area of the city, which is not only the study subject but also the place of the meetings. The course trains architects to perceive aspects of the concept of "Sustainability" when it comes to the urban environment. At the same time, the students acquire basic knowledge of ecology and of how it is involved in a man-made environment as a subject that should be of concern to architecture and planning. It draws on social ecology, political ecology and deep ecology theories, while examining theories such as systems theory, epistemologies of the South, degrowth, theory of the commons, and practices such as permaculture and Nature-based Solutions (NbS). It reimagines the urban environment as a complex system which, although primarily anthropogenic, consists of complex infrastructures that allow it to maintain the equilibrium and continue an infinity of activities, at the same time accommodating various life forms. Sustainability depends on characteristics of the system's design in connection with individually designed mechanisms and processes.

To this day, it has hosted guest speakers such as architects Santiago del Hierro Kennedy (Pontificia Universidad Católica del Ecuador), Steven Liaros & Nilmini da Silva (Polisplan, Australia), Juan Chacón (Zuloark), Jean Marc Huygen (ENSAM), Rick Lowe, artist, Elena Symeonidou, Elena Gogou, Séamus Ó Tuama (University College Cork), Lena Flamm (Cottbus University), Estéban Benavides (member of the architects team Al Borde), Thanos Pagonis (School of Architecture, NTUA), Maria Kaltsa, architect, Bouki Babalou (Professor Emeritus at the School of Architecture, NTUA), George Papanicolaou, Harokopio University, and Raúl Hott, artist.

Below is a brief description of the course characteristics in the form of a review:

2017 & 2018

In the first two years, the neighbourhood chosen was Victoria Square and the course group was hosted by the Victoria Square Project (VSP), with which they collaborated as partners. The selection coincided with the project's installation in the area, an initiative by artist Rick Lowe, an invited guest of Documenta 14, which took place simultaneously in Athens and in Kassel and was entitled Learning from Athens. With Victoria Square as the framework of the course, the students explored the characteristics of the infrastructure (architecture, public space, the presence of all kinds of flora), the social characteristics related to the historical development of the area and the recent refugee crisis of 2015. For these two years, the course's blog was used as a tool. In 2018, there was a rare opportunity to collaborate on the analysis and design of a small construction called trolley, a mobile food cart that would act as a social capacitor around the global social language of cooking, and on the implementation itself, which took place in the Ludd Lab space. The trolley lives on the streets of Athens ever since, having been adopted by "The Other Human."

2019

The following year, the neighbourhood that the course chose to focus on was Akadimia Platonos. The group was hosted at the Cooperative Coffee Shop of Akadimia Platonos. The urban workshop took place in collaboration with the managing team of the Collaborative Coffee Shop, and with a group of students from the school of architecture in Marseille and their professor Jean Marc Huygen. In 2017, this was preceded by the Transforming the [Re]Public Urban Transcripts workshop and a participatory workshop that served as a reference for the themes and methodology. The students' papers were publicly presented at Communitism. The years 2020 and 2021 coincide with the pandemic and the transfer of the course to an online and remote setting.

2020

The academic year 2020, held remotely, had to be adjusted to the realities of remote communication that negated the concept of an urban workshop. Thus, the restrictions provided an opportunity to explore a topic of particular interest that the medium allowed for. It concerns the familiarization and research in connection with the emerging roles of architecture and the new social role that the architect is called upon to play. Among the themes and related papers, an online conference was organized with the participation of representatives from architectural collectives from several European and Latin American countries, with the participation of Collectif Etc/France, Zuloark/Spain-Germany, Al Borde/Ecuador, and Tirilab/Greece (Anastasopoulos, 2020).



Fig 77 Drawings from the construction designed and built by the students Lida Kyriakou, Eleni Mastrogeorgopoulou and Anastasia Dimoulaki

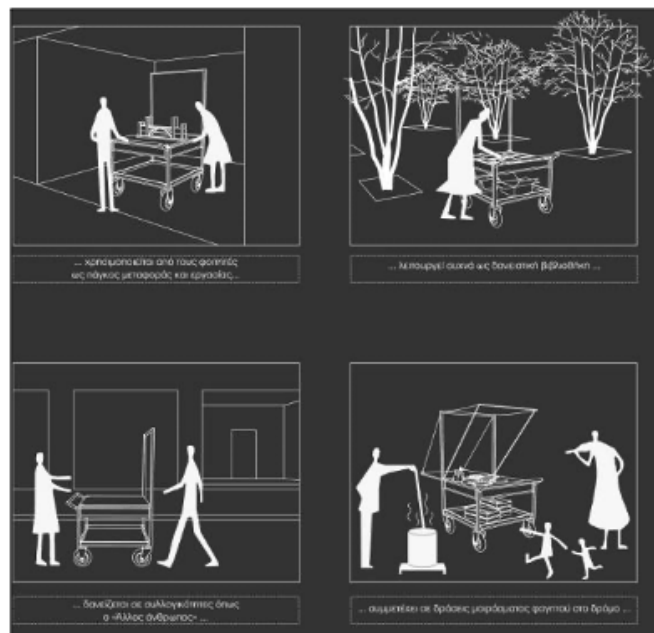


Fig 78 The first public presentation of the mobile kitchen that was a design exercise built at Communism (4/6/2019). Design-execution: Lida Kyriakou, Eleni Mastrogeorgopoulou and Anastasia Dimoulaki

2021

The year 2021, which was also held remotely, dealt with the elevations of Athens. In particular, with Philopappou Hill, Lycabettus Hill and Strefi Hill. The invited speakers were Thanos Pagonis, Maria Kaltsa, Emeritus Professor of NTUA Bouki Babalou, and Associate Professor of the Thessaly School of Architecture, Iris Lykourioti. In the frame of the course, the members of the group were introduced to the reasoning of the European research programme H2020 Social Platform for Holistic Heritage Impact Assessment (SoPHIA) that focuses on the human factor as a critical parameter in the management of cultural heritage. In the framework of SoPHIA, two workshops were conducted for the case study of Philopappou Hill entitled "Philopappou Hill 2031," using the Future Workshop (FW) methodology to generate conclusions on participation in cultural heritage management. In the second online workshop, the team members actively participated as facilitators in break-out rooms.

2022

The Isadora & Raymond Duncan Dance Research Center was given as the study area for the year 2022. This is a site in the Municipality of Vironas that was established in 1902 by the brothers Isadora and Raymond. The place is charged with a particular historical significance and constitutes an object of research because Isadora Duncan is internationally recognized as the founder of modern dance, but also because the perhaps less famous Raymond, apart from being the "architect" and the inspirer of the place, is relevant today as he was the inspirer of the principles of self-sufficiency and of life within limits. Through the lifestyle that he adopted and put into practice these principles in the center, they are the subject of research today in relation to theories such as degrowth, and current approaches to the concept of sustainability. In the Duncan space took place, with funding, the project Moving Ground which seeks to reconstruct the way the center itself, the surrounding area, the dance community, and the resident community operate through participatory processes. Members of the course group worked in the field and will collaborate with the Moving Ground study team. Through a program of workshops, the project seeks to engage the community and gradually transform both the community itself and its daily life, as well as the surrounding area through the implementation of incremental changes. The course focused on the issue of climate change; the guests of the course were Eleni Myrivili, Jean Marc Huygen (ENSAM architect professor, Marseille Architecture School), and Tannya Pico (PhD Candidate at the Institute for Housing and Urban Development Studies, HIS, of Erasmus University Rotterdam), and it explored issues related to climate change, the threats associated with it, the problem of Athens as well as mitigation methods that come from community-based or nature-based solutions (Cohen-Shacham et al., 2016).

On participation

The concept of participation has so far hardly been addressed in the work of architects and educational practices, and there is a general lack of research and documentation of related practices. However, already in the 1960s, in architectural circles, mainly in countries such as France, Belgium, England, the Netherlands, and Scandinavia, experiments appeared, with processes that attempt to incorporate the participation of the subjects to whom the design will be addressed, usually concerning collective living and public space. The last decade, in particular, has seen a resurgence of interest in participatory processes in architecture, which to some extent is due to the change and shift in the collective imaginary owed to the mobilizations in response to the political and economic crises from 2008 to the present. Especially in Greece, there has been an explosion in participatory processes, a radicalization of society and experimental grassroots initiatives, in which architects have played an important role (Anastasopoulos, 2012, 2016, 2017). The interest from architects and humanities researchers is increasing exponentially, as are the related case studies, several of which have been fortunate enough to be implemented. Nevertheless, the percentages remain low compared to the total architectural output.

The main area of interest in the experimentation of architectural initiatives seeking to introduce such practices in specific contexts, is in participatory planning. The course, however, emphasizes aspects of participation in a broader social context, understanding participation as a main component of a democratic society and exploring ways of conducting all kinds of communication, decision-making, and conflict management. It approaches participatory planning as a specialized area of introducing participatory methodologies into the design process. The course examines participation and its place through the practical application of specific methodologies. The way the course itself is conducted, which often involves consultation processes, provides opportunities to practice alternative methods of participation in practice.

The method

"It becomes necessary to leave the classroom and enter the classroom of the community." Samuel Mockbee

The manner (or method) in which communication is implemented at any level or context is very important. However, its importance is often not even perceived, as we do not have the experience or education that would allow us to identify such a gap, so we simply reproduce what we already know, or we reproduce it precisely because we are ignorant. Communication, dialogue, consultation, conflict resolution, brainstorming, visioning, strategizing are tools and specific methodologies that we have at our disposal to ensure democratic communication and participation, and are a scientific and research field, and at the same time they could become a form of interdisciplinary art and science that escape the scope of the debate concerning participation (Elliot et al., 2005; Owen, 2008; Slocum, 2003).



Fig 79 Mandala made of garbage from the Dagan area. Artist: Christina Katsari, 2021.



Fig 80 A seed exchange and germinating techniques seminar at the Duncan terrace, January 2021.

Teaching participation

Encouraging or discouraging participation begins in –and is reflected in– space, and the conditions of participation are undoubtedly spatial as well. Hence, the teaching of participation for architects begins at the level of reading, analysis and synthesis (Mulder van der Vegt, 2016). Moreover, participation is a predominantly lived experience. Therefore, teaching it accordingly has to adopt experiential methods. Thus, methods are often adopted, that subvert the established form of teaching encouraging dialogue that is sometimes conducted in a structured and sometimes in an unstructured way. As mentioned, the course itself often moves out of the confines of the classroom and the academic content, and into spaces where city life unfolds, at times incorporating the voices of invited guests with specific knowledge and experience of a topic, or even everyday people. The course adopts methods borrowed from other disciplines such as ethnography and anthropology, and methodologies such as action research. Action research is an iterative approach, combining theory and practice (Baskerville & Wood-Harper, 2016). It has been widely used in education and there are various versions of action research, but in its simplest form it is broken down into two stages: collective analysis by the participants, leading to the formulation of a working hypothesis; followed by collaborative change with study of the results. Action research is strongly focused on action and change, it operates in relatively short periods of time, and it involves substantial collaboration and participation.

Aspects of participation in architecture and the role of the architect

It is important for future architects to have references to architectural practices and architects beyond the models of "star" architects and corporate architecture, and the stakes in this field are not stylistic, that is, they do not concern the conflict between modernist fanatics and the fans of deconstruction or any other movement. There is a genealogy of architecture and architects that is engaged with concerns and aspirations that usually elude attention in the context of a public debate about architecture, city and space, that the course honors in terms of participation. It can be traced in the work of pioneers such as Lucien Kroll, Eilfried Huth, Yona Friedman, Christopher Alexander, Samuel Mockbee, among others. What is encouraging is that in the last ten years, a new generation of architects that came of age during the crisis, is being inspired by these masters and is rethinking both the role of architecture and the way that architects such as Collectif Etc, Al Borde, Orrizontale, Raumlabor, and many others, work and create.

In such a climate, a new aspect of the relationship between participation and the circles of young architects is being explored, and it involves more radical approaches that not only redefine the relationship between the architect and the user, but also the role of the architect in terms of methodology of the practice of the profession, its relationship with the economy, the materials, production, and even –it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that– Western material culture as we know it. To this end, within the course, there have repeatedly been reports, analysis exercises, external participations and events, to get acquainted with the profile, philosophy and related work of architectural groups in Europe and Latin America. The course has over 50 alumni with whom it maintains contact, communication and collaboration. Since 2019, similar issues are introduced at undergraduate level with an elective course.

Finally, within the framework of the three-year Erasmus programme (2022, 2023, 2024) 'An Architecture School of Commons,' experimental methods of experiential learning and participation are introduced with a one-week summer workshop in collaboration with the architecture schools of Grenoble and Turin, featuring interaction with local communities in regions of France, Italy and Greece (see asoc.eu.com).



Fig 81 Group for the production of printed material, La Place des Possibles, Saint-Laurent-en-Royans, 28/8-3/9/2022.



Fig 82 Training of the construction group, La Place des Possibles, Saint-Laurent-en-Royans, 28/8-3/9/2022.



REFERENCES

- Anastasopoulos, N. (2012). "Share"! in P. Dragonas – A. Skiada (eds.), *Made in Athens*. Hellenic Ministry of Environment, Energy and Climatic Change, pp. 91–99.
- Anastasopoulos, N. (2016). "Liminal Architecture: Non-traditional roles for the architect and for architecture," in: Association of Greek Architects (2016) #ThisIsACoop Biennale Architectura 2016, pp. 152–154.
- Anastasopoulos, N. (2017). *H didaskalia tis architektonikis kai i praxi se metaichmiakes epoches*. School of Architecture, NTUA.
- Anastasopoulos, N. *Voices of Architects Collectives (6/2/2020)*, available at: <https://youtu.be/hYAg9Xm6Q5E>
- Anastasopoulos, N. (2021). "Commoning the Urban," in: M. O'Neill – S. Toupin – C. Pentzold (eds.). *The Handbook of Peer Production*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Awan, N. – Schneider, T. – Till, J. (2011). *Spatial Agency: Other Ways of Doing Architecture*. Routledge.
- Baskerville, R. – Wood-Harper, T. (2016). *A Critical Perspective on Action Research as a Method for Information Systems Research*, pp. 169–190, available at: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-29269-4_7
- Cohen-Shacham, E. – Walters, G. – Janzen, C. – Maginnis, S. (eds.) (2016). *Nature-based solutions to address global societal challenges*. IUCN International Union for Conservation of Nature, available at: <https://doi.org/10.2305/IUCN.CH.2016.13.en>
- Elliot, J. – Heesterbeek, S. – Lukensmeyer, C. – Slocum, N. (2005). *Participatory Methods Toolkit: A practitioner's manual* (S. Steyaert – H. Lisoir [eds.]). King Baudouin Foundation & the Flemish Institute for Science and Technology.
- Escobar, A. (2018). *Designs for the Pluriverse: Radical Interdependence, Autonomy, and the Making of Worlds* (illustrated ed.). Duke University Press Books.
- Latouche, S. (2010). *Farewell to Growth*. Polity.
- Mulder van der Vegt, D. (2016). *Parliament: Theatres of democracy*. XML.
- Owen, H. (2008). *Open Space Technology: A User's Guide*. Berrett-Koehler Publishers.
- Santos, B. de S. (2014). *Epistemologies of the South: Justice Against Epistemicide*. Routledge.
- Slocum, D. N. (2003). *Participatory Methods Toolkit*. 167.

